10026 f.20

A

COLLECTION

Of Authentic, Useful, and Entertaining

Voyages and Discoveries,

Digested in a CHRONOLOGICAL SERIES.

Performed by the following celebrated Commanders, viz.

Christopher Columbus.
Vasco de Gama.
Pedro Alvarez de Gabral.
Sir Francis Drake.
Sir Walter Raleigh.
Sir Thomas Cavendish.
Oliver Van Noort.
George Spilbergen.
W. Schooten and J. Le Maire.
Captain Monk.
The Sufferings of eight Seamen.
Abel Tasman---Dampier.
Wafer's Journey across Darien.
Captain Woodes Rogers and Courtney, including the History of Alexander Selkirk, who was found on the uninhabited Island of Juan Fernandes in the South Seas, after four years residence.
Don George Juan, and Don Antonio de Ulloa.
Lord Anson.
Mr. Ellis.
Narrative of the Doddington East-Indiaman.
Martin's (and others) Description of St. Kilda.
Russian Voyages for the Discovery of a North-East Passage.

By JOHN BARROW, Esq.
Author of the GEOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY.

VOLUME III.

LONDON,
Printed for J. KNOX, near Southampton-street, in the Strand. MDCCLXV.

BRITISH MUSEUM
15
JUN
55

THE

CONTENTS.

VOLUME III.

Commodore Anſon's Voyage round the World, p. 1.

SAILS from St. Helen's, 2—Succinct account of Pizarro's ſquadron, 4—Mr. Anſon arrives at St. Catherine's, 11—Dangerous paſſage round Cape Horn, 26—Arrives at Juan Fernandes, 36—Diſtreſſes of the Glouceſter, 45—Narrative of the Anne Pink, 57—Unhappy cataſtrophe of the Wager, 55—Takes ſeveral prizes, 63—Sacks the town of Payta, 77—Cruiſes for the Manila galleon, 95—Account of the trade from Manila to Acapulco, 99—Sails for the Eaſt Indies, 125—Arrives at Tinian, 120—Tranſactions there, 132—Sails for China, 151—Arrives at Macao, 153—Sails in queſt of the Manila galleon, 160—Takes her, 164—Returns to China, 167—Viſits the viceroy at Canton, 175—Doubles the Cape of Good Hope, and arrives at Spithead, 185.

Mr. Ellis's Voyage for the diſcovery of a North-Weſt Paſſage, 186.

Terrible fire on board the Dobbs, 187—The ſhips reach Hudſon's ſtreights, 188—Account of the Eſkimaux, 189—Strange behaviour of the governor, 193—They winter in Hudſon's bay, 194—The natives deſcribed, 201—Proceed on their diſcoveries, 209—Hardſhips ſuffered by the crew, 216.

Narrative of the loſs of the Doddington Indiaman, 225.

Loſs of that ſhip on a barren rock, 227—Manner of living there, 228—Account of the natives on the continent, 235—They leave their rock in a ſmall ſloop built there, 241—Trade with the natives, 244—Enter the river of St. Lucia, 247—

Go

Go on board the Roſe galley, and arrive at Madraſs, 249.

Mr. Martin's Voyage to St. Kilda, 250.

Dangerous manner of landing at St. Kilda in ſtormy weather, 252—The iſland deſcribed, 156—Account of the rocks near St. Kilda, 258——A curious piece of antiquity, 261—Account of the inhabitants, 264—Their manner of catching wild fowl, 265——Happineſs of thoſe people, 269.

A ſuccinct account of the Ruſſian Diſcoveries, 270.

Attempts to find a ſhorter paſſage to the Eaſt-Indies, 270 — Aſia and America ſeparated by a narrow ſtrait, 271 — Commodore Bering's voyage from Kampſchatka to Japan, 272—Behaviour of the Japaneſe, 274—That people deſcribed, 275—Farther account of Japan, 277—Civility of that people, 278—The ſhips return to Ruſſia, 280.

A

COLLECTION

Of Authentic, Uſeful, and Entertaining

VOYAGES.

Commodore ANSON's * Voyage round the World.

A War with Spain appearing inevitable about the latter end of the ſummer, 1739, it was determined to attack that crown in her diſtant ſettlements, in order to cut off the principal reſources of the enemy, namely the large returns of that treaſure, which, alone, could enable her to carry on a war againſt Great Britain. Several projects were therefore examined, and ſeveral reſolutions taken in council; where it was at laſt determined, that George Anſon, Eſq. then captain of the Centurion, ſhould be employed as commander in chief of an expedition to the South Sea.

But notwithſtanding this ſcheme had an evident tendency to advance the public ſervice, the execution of it was ſtrangely delayed, and ſuch meaſures taken as

* He was created Lord Anſon in 1747, firſt lord of the admiralty 1751, and in 1761, commanded the ſquadron that brought over the queen, which was the laſt ſervice his lordſhip performed. He died June the ſixth, 1762.

ſeemed calculated only to render it abortive. It was at firſt reſolved, that a ſtrong body of land forces, conſiſting of Col. Bland's regiment, and three independent companies of a hundred men each, ſhould embark on board Mr. Anſon's ſquadron; but inſtead of theſe, five hundred invalids collected from the out-penſioners of Chelſea college, and about ninety-eight marines formed the only detachment ſent on this occaſion; and of theſe almoſt half deſerted at Portſmouth; ſo that none were left for this important enterprize, but the moſt decrepid and miſerable objects that could be collected out of the whole body. The voyage was alſo retarded by the commodore's being obliged to take on board two agent victuallers; with merchandize to the value of 15,000l. which they were to exchange on the coaſt of the South Sea for proviſions. By theſe, and many other delays, the voyage was deferred till the ſeaſon of the year when the weſterly winds are generally conſtant and very violent, and the difficulties and danger of the paſſage the greateſt; and, in ſhort, till the Spaniards were fully acquainted with the admiral's deſtination.

On the eighteenth of September, 1740, the commodore for fear of ruining the enterprize, weighed from St. Helen's with a contrary wind, and cleared the channel in four days. The ſquadron conſiſted of the Centurion of ſixty guns and four hundred men, commanded by George Anſon, Eſq. the Glouceſter of fifty guns and three hundred men, Richard Norris commander; the Severn of fifty guns and three hundred men, the honourable Edward Legg commander; the Pearl of forty guns and two hundred and fifty men, Matthew Mitchel commander; the Wager of twenty-eight guns and one hundred and ſixty men, Dandy Kidd commander; the Tryal ſloop of eight guns and one hundred men, John Murray commander; and two victuallers, which were pinks, the largeſt of about four hundred, and the other of about two hundred tons burthen. But the winds continuing contrary, they had the mortification to be forty days in their paſſage from St. Helen's to Madeira, though it is often performed in ten or twelve.

The

The iſland of Madeira, famous for its excellent wines, is ſituated in a fine and healthful climate *, and compoſed of one continued hill of a conſiderable height, extending from eaſt to weſt. On the ſouth ſide the declivity is cultivated, and interſperſed with vineyards and country ſeats belonging to merchants, forming an agreeable proſpect. The only conſiderable town in the iſland is Fonchiale, ſituated on the ſouth, at the bottom of a large bay; it is defended by a high wall with a battery of cannon, and a fortified caſtle, ſtanding on a rock that riſes above the water at a ſmall diſtance from the ſhore. This is the only place where it is poſſible for a boat to land, and even there a violent ſurf continually beats upon the beach, which is covered with large ſtones; ſo that the commodore thought it more prudent to employ Portugueze boats to carry water off to the fleet, than hazard the boats belonging to his ſquadron.

Soon after their arrival at Madeira, Capt. Norris deſired to quit his command of the Glouceſter, and return to England for the recovery of his health. This requeſt being complied with, the Commodore appointed Capt. Mitchel to command the Glouceſter in his room; to remove Captain Kidd from the Wager to the Pearl, and Capt. Murray from the Tryal ſloop to the Wager, giving the command of the Tryal to Lieut. Cheap. During theſe tranſactions, Mr. Anſon learnt from the governor, that, a few days before his arrival, 7 or 8 ſhips, ſuppoſed to belong to the Spaniards, had appeared to the weſtward of the iſland; on which the Commodore diſpatched an officer in a clean light ſloop to diſcover who they were; but the officer returned, without being able to get ſight of them. Mr. Anſon had great reaſon to ſuſpect that theſe ſhips were apprized of his deſigns, and diſpatched to prepare the Spaniſh ſettlements for his reception; and the juſtice of theſe ſuſ-

* This iſland is in latitude 32 deg. 27 min. and longitude from London 18 deg. 1-4th to 19 deg. 1-half weſt, tho' laid down in the charts at 17 deg.

picions afterwards appeared from his diſcovering that the court of Spain had actually fitted out a ſquadron to attend his motions, and traverſe his projects.

This ſquadron, the proceedings of which it will be neceſſary here to give a ſuccinct account, was commanded by Don Joſeph Pizarro, and conſiſted of the Aſia, carrying ſixty-ſix guns and ſeven hundred men; the Guipuſcoa of ſeventy-four guns and ſeven hundred men; the Hermiona of fifty-four guns and five hundred men; the Eſperanza of fifty guns and four hundred and fifty men; the St. Eſtevan of forty guns and three hundred and fifty men, and a patache of twenty-one guns. Pizarro had alſo a regiment of foot on board, intended to reinforce the garriſons in the South Seas. After cruiſing ſome days off the iſland of Madeira, Pizarro ſteered for the river of Plate, where he arrived on the fifth of January, and ſent immediately to Buenos Ayres for a ſupply of proviſions. While the Spaniſh admiral lay in the river of Plate, he received intelligence, by the treachery of the Portugueſe governor of St. Catherine's, that Mr. Anſon arrived at that iſland on the 21ſt of December preceding, and that he was preparing to put to ſea again with the utmoſt expedition. Pizarro, extremely deſirous of ſailing round Cape Horn before the Engliſh, weighed anchor with the five large ſhips, without waiting for the proviſions from Buenos Ayres

About the latter end ef February the Spaniſh ſquadron had run the length of Cape Horn, and ſtood to the weſtward, in order to double it; but in the night of the laſt of February, the Guipuſcoa, the Hemiona, and the Eſperanza, were ſeparated from the admiral; and on the 6th of March following, the Guipuſcoa was ſeparated from the other two. On the ſeventh they were overtaken with a furious ſtorm at north-weſt, which in ſpite of all their efforts, drove the whole ſquadron to the eaſtward, and obliged them to bear away for the river of Plate, where Pizarro, in the Aſia, arrived about the middle of May, and after him the Eſperanza and the Eſtavan. The Hermiona, in all probability, foundered at ſea, for

ſhe

ſhe was never more heard of; and the Guipuſcoa was run aſhore and ſunk on the coaſt of Brazil. The calamities of every kind which this unfortunate ſquadron underwent in this unſucceſsful navigation, can only be paralleled by what the Engliſh themſelves ſuffered in the ſame climate, when buffeted by the ſame ſtorms. To add to their misfortunes, famine in the moſt frightful ſhapes ſtared them in the face, and they were at laſt reduced to ſuch extremity of diſtreſs, that rats, when they could be caught, ſold for four dollars a-piece, and a ſailor, who died on board, had his death concealed for ſome days by his brother, who, during that time lay in the ſame hammock with the corpſe, merely to receive the dead man's allowance. In this dreadful ſituation they were alarmed by a conſpiracy among the marines on board the Aſia owing principally to the miſeries they endured: for tho' the conſpirators propoſed to maſſacre the officers and whole crew, yet their motive for this bloody reſolution flowed entirely from the hopes of being by that ſanguinary act in a condition of ſatisfying their hunger, by appropriating all the proviſions in the ſhip to themſelves. But their deſigns were prevented, juſt when they were ripe for execution, by means of one of their confeſſors, and three of the ringleaders put immediately to death. Thus were they freed from this impending danger; but their other calamities were ſo far from admitting any alleviation, that they became daily more ſevere and more deſtructive: ſo that the three ſhips which eſcaped, loſt the greateſt part of their men by ſickneſs, hunger, and fatigue.

The Spaaiſh admiral being thus reduced to the greateſt diſtreſs when he reached the river of Plate, and finding it impoſſible to procure naval ſtores to refit his ſhattered ſhips, diſpatched an advice-boat, with a letter of credit to Rio Janeiro, to purchaſe what was wanting from the Portugueze. At the ſame time he ſent an expreſs acroſs the continent to San Jago in Chili, to be forwarded to the viceroy of Peru, informing him of the misfortunes that had attended his ſquadron, and deſiring a remittance of two hun-

dred thouſand dollars from the royal cheſt at Lima, that he might be enabled to refit his remaining ſhips, and make another attempt to paſs round Cape Horn, as ſoon as the ſeaſon of the year ſhould afford a favourable opportunity.

But the anſwer to this diſpatch was by no means equal to Pizarro's wiſhes; for inſtead of the two hundred thouſand dollars demanded, the viceroy remitted him only one hundred thouſand, telling him he did not procure even that ſum without great difficulty. The inhabitants of Lima however, who conſidered the preſence of Pizarro as abſolutely neceſſary to their ſecurity, aſſerted, that it was not owing to the want of money in the royal treaſury, but to the intereſted views of ſome of the viceroy's confidants, that Pizarroy's demand was refuſed.

In the mean time, the advice boat returned from Rio Janeiro with a conſiderable quantity of pitch, tar, and cordage, but could not procure either maſts or yards. However, by removing the maſts of the Eſperanza into the Aſia, and making uſe of the ſpare maſts and yards they had on board, they found means to refit the Aſia, and the St. Eſtevan; but the latter ſoon after ran upon a ſhoal in coming down the river of Plate, where ſhe received ſo much damage, that ſhe was condemned, and Pizarro in the Aſia proceeded to ſea without her, about the latter end of October.

The Spaniſh admiral now doubtleſs hoped for a favourable and ſpeedy paſſage round Cape Horn, as the weather was very moderate, and the whole ſummer before him. But he was again diſappointed; for on his reaching the latitude of Cape Horn, the ſhip again rolled away her maſts, and was obliged to put back a ſecond time to the river of Plate in great diſtreſs.

It was now thought adviſeable, as the Aſia had ſuffered conſiderably in this ſecond unfortunate expedition, to refit the Eſperanza, which had been left behind at Monte Vedio. Accordingly all hands were employed in this work, and the ſhip ready for ſea about

bout the beginning of November of the following year. It was now determined that Mindinuetta, who commanded the Guipuſcoa, when ſhe was loſt on the coaſt of Brazil, ſhould be mad captain of the Eſperanza, and carry her round Cape Horn, while Pizarro paſſed over land to Chili. Accordingly the Eſperanza ſailed in November from the river of Plate, and arrived ſafely on the coaſt of Chili, where Mindinuetta met the admiral: but great animoſities and conteſts ſoon aroſe between theſe two gentlemen, occaſioned by Pizarro's claiming the command of the Eſperanza, which Mindinuetta had brought round into the South Seas, and now refuſed to deliver her up; inſiſting, that as he came into thoſe ſeas alone and under no ſuperior, it was not now in the power of Pizarro to reſume the authority he had given up at Buenos Ayres. Mindinuetta was however at laſt obliged to ſubmit.

But the ſeries of Pizarro's adventures was not yet compleated; for on his return to Buenos Ayres by land, in company with Mindinuetta, he determined, if poſſible, to refit the Aſia, and ſail for Europe. But the great difficulty conſiſted in procuring a ſufficient number of hands to navigate her; for all the remaining ſailors of the ſquadron to be met with at Buenos Ayres did not amount to a hundred men. This defect they endeavoured to ſupply by preſſing many of the inhabitants of that country, and putting on board all the Engliſh priſoners then in their cuſtody, together with a number of Portugueze ſmugglers taken at different times, and ſome of the Indians of the country. Among the latter was a chief and ten of his followers, who had been taken by a party of Spaniſh ſoldiers about ten months before. The name of this chief was Orellana, belonging to a powerful tribe that had committed great ravages in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres. With this motly crew, Pizarro ſailed from Monte Vedio in the river of Plate, about the beginning of November, 1745; and the Spaniards, conſcious of the diſſatisfaction of their foreign hands, treated them all with great inſolence and barbarity;

particularly the Indians, who were often beat in the moſt cruel manner by the meaneſt officers in the ſhip, on the moſt trivial pretences, and ſometimes merely to exert their ſuperiority. Orellana and his followers, though in appearance ſufficiently patient and ſubmiſſive, meditated a ſevere revenge for ſuch inhuman uſage; and knowing the Engliſh were as much enemies to the Spaniards as himſelf, he took all opportunities of converſing with ſuch as underſtood the Spaniſh language; doubtleſs with an intention of engaging them in the ſcheme he had projected for revenging his wrongs and recovering his liberty: but having ſounded them at a diſtance, and not finding them ſo precipitate and vindictive as he expected, he reſolved to rely entirely on the reſolution of his faithful followers. Theſe, it appears, readily engaged to obſerve his directions, and execute whatever he ſhould think proper to command. Accordingly they furniſhed themſelves with Dutch knives, ſharp at the point, and which they found no difficulty of procuring, as they were the common knives uſed in the ſhip. They alſo employed their leiſure hours in ſecretly cutting out thongs from raw hides, of which there were great numbers on board, and in fixing to each end of theſe thongs the double-headed ſhot of the quarter-deck guns; this when ſwung round their heads, according to the cuſtom of their country, was a moſt deſtructive weapon, in the uſe of which the Indians about Buenos Ayres are trained from their infancy, and conſequently very expert. Theſe previous ſteps being taken, they waited for a favourable opportunity to carry their deſign into execution; but a particular outrage committed on Orellana himſelf precipitated their ſcheme. An officer ordered Orellana aloft, which he being incapable of performing, the brutal Spaniard, under pretence of diſobedience, beat him in ſo inhuman a manner, that he left him bleeding on the deck, and ſtupified for ſome time with the wounds and bruiſes he had received. This wanton piece of cruelty could not fail of heightning the Indian's thirſt for revenge, and rendering him eager and impatient,

till

ll he had the means of executing it in his power: nd which happened a few days after.

About nine in the evening, when many of the principal officers were on the quarter-deck, enjoying the freſhneſs of the night air, and the forecaſtle manned with its cuſtomary watch, the waſte being full of live cattle; Orellana and his companions having prepared their weapons under cover of the night, and thrown off their trowſers, as the moſt cumbrous part of their dreſs, came all together on the quarter-deck, and advanced towards the door of the great cabin. The boatſwain immediately reprimanded them, and ordered them to retire. On this Orellana ſpoke to his followers in the Indian language, and four of them immediately drew off, two towards each gangway, while the chief and his ſix remaining followers ſeemed to be ſlowly quitting the quarter-deck. As ſoon as the detached Indians had taken poſſeſſion of the gangways, Orellana bellowed out the war cry uſed by thoſe ſavages, and ſaid to be the harſheſt and moſt terrifying ſound known in nature. This hideous yell was the ſignal for beginning the maſſacre; and accordingly they all drew their knives, and brandiſhed their prepared double-headed ſhot. Their chief, with the ſix who remained on the quarter-deck, fell immediately on the Spaniards intermingled with them, and laid near forty of them at their feet, of whom above twenty were killed on the ſpot, and the reſt diſabled. The greater part of the officers at the beginning of the tumult puſhed into the great cabin, where they put out the lights, and barricadoed the door; while the others, who had avoided the firſt fury of the Indians, endeavoured to eſcape along the gangways into the forecaſtle; but the Indians, placed there on purpoſe, ſtabbed the greater part of them as they attempted to paſs, or forced them off the gangways into the waſte. Others threw themſelves voluntarily over the barricadoes, and thought themſelves happy to lie concealed among the cattle; but the greater part eſcaped up the main ſhrouds, and ſheltered themſelves either in the tops or rigging. In the mean time the watch on

the forecaſtle, finding their communication cut off, and being terrified by the wounds of a few, who had ſtrength ſufficient to force their paſſage along the gangways, and not knowing either the number of their enemies or who they were, gave every thing over for loſt, and in great confuſion ran up into the rigging of the foremaſt and bowſprit.

Thus eleven Indians, with a reſolution perhaps without example, poſſeſſed themſelves, almoſt inſtantaneouſly, of the quarter-deck of a ſixty-ſix gun ſhip, manned with five hundred men, and continued in peaceable poſſeſſion of their poſt for a conſiderable time; for the officers in the great cabin, the crew between decks, and thoſe who had eſcaped into the tops and rigging, conſulted nothing but their own ſafety, and were for a long while incapable of forming any project for ſuppreſſing the inſurrection, and recovering the command of the ſhip. Indeed the yells of the Indians, the groans of the wounded, and the confuſed clamours of the crew, heightened by the obſcurity of the night, had at firſt greatly magnified their danger, and filled them with thoſe imaginary terrors which darkneſs, diſorder, and an ignorance of the real ſtrength of an enemy, never fail to produce.

But when the Indians had cleared the quarter-deck, the tumult in ſome meaſure ſubſided; for fear rendered thoſe ſilent who had eſcaped, and the Indians were incapable of purſuing them to renew the diſorder. In the mean time Orellana, finding himſelf maſter of the quarter-deck, broke open the arm-cheſt, where he hoped to find cutlaſſes ſufficient for himſelf and his companions, who are extremely ſkillful in the uſe of that weapon; but unfortunately for him they were concealed by the fire arms, which lay uppermoſt, and were of no uſe to theſe Indians. This diſappointment in ſome meaſure diſconcerted their project, and gave Pizarro and his companions in the great cabin an opportunity of converſing through the windows and port-holes, with thoſe in the gun-room and between decks, from whom they learned that the Engliſh were all quiet below, not having the leaſt concern in the

mutiny;

mutiny; and by other particulars, they at laſt diſcovered that the whole had been contrived and executed by Orellana and his followers.

On receiving this information, Pizarro and his officers reſolved to attack the Indians on the quarter-deck, before any of the diſcontented on board ſhould ſo far recover from their ſurprize, and to reflect on the eaſe and certainty of ſeizing on the ſhip, by joining the Indian party. Accordingly Pizarro collected all the arms in the great cabin, and diſtributed them among his officers; but the only fire-arms in their poſſeſſion were piſtols, and theſe were rendered uſeleſs as they had neither powder nor ball. However having opened a correſpondence with the people in the gun-room, they lowered down a bucket from the cabbin window, into which the gunner, out of one of the ports, put a quantity of piſtol cartridges. Having thus procured ammunition, and loaded their piſtols, they ſet the cabin door partly open, and fired ſome ſhot among the Indians on the quarter-deck, but without doing any execution. At laſt Mindinuetta was fortunate enough to ſhoot Orellana dead on the ſpot, on which his faithful companions, abandoning all thoughts of farther reſiſtance, leaped inſtantly into the ſea, where every man periſhed. Thus after the Indians had kept poſſeſſion of the quarter-deck two hours, the Spaniards again recovered the command.

This dangerous mutiny being totally quelled by the death of thoſe daring Indians, Pizarro continued his courſe for Europe, and arrived on the coaſt of Galicia in the beginning of the year 1746.

Having thus given a ſuccinct account of Pizarro's expedition, which was confeſſedly planned, with no other intention than that of deſtroying the Engliſh, or at leaſt of rendering all their attempts in the South Seas abortive, we ſhall return to Commodore Anſon, whom we left at Madeira, taking in wine and water, which being compleated, the ſquadron weighed anchor on the 3d of November, 1740, and the next day the commodore ſent orders to the captains, that in caſe the ſquadron ſhould be ſeparated, to rendezvous at

the iſland of St. Catherine's. On the 19th the Induſtry pink having fulfilled her charter party, and her cargo being divided amongſt the other veſſels, ſhe parted company, being bound for Barbadoes, to take in a freight for England; but, in her return from that iſland, was unhappily taken by the Spaniards.

On the 20th of November the captains of the ſquadron repreſented to Mr. Anſon, that the men grew remarkably ſickly, ſo that many died, and great numbers were confined to their hammocks, adding, that it was the joint opinion of themſelves and the ſurgeons, that a freſh ſupply of air between decks would greatly tend to the preſervation of the men; but that the ſhips were ſo deep, that there was no poſſibility of opening their lower ports. The commodore therefore ordered ſix air ſcuttles to be cut in each ſhip, in order to cauſe a more free circulation of air between decks. They were afflicted with calentures, a kind of fevers that are not only terrible while they laſt, but even the remains of the diſeaſe often proved fatal to thoſe who thought themſelves recovered, and always left them in a very weak and helpleſs condition. This diſorder daily increaſing while they continued at ſea, they were filled with extraordinary joy at the diſcovery of the coaſt of Braſil, on the 16th of December in the morning, and on the evening of the 18th, they came to an anchor at the north-weſt point of the iſland of St. Catherine's.

On their approaching the iſland, they perceived two fortifications, which ſeemed intended to guard the paſſage between the iſland and the main, and ſeeing the two forts hoiſt their colours, and fire ſeveral guns, probably as ſignals for aſſembling the inhabitants, the commodore concluded that his ſquadron had alarmed the coaſt, and therefore, to prevent confuſion ſent a boat with an officer on ſhore to compliment the governor, and deſire a pilot to carry the veſſels into the road. The governor returned an obliging anſwer, and ordered them a pilot. On the morning of the 20th they weighed, and about noon the pilot came on board, who in the ſame afternoon

brought the ſquadron to an anchor, in a large commodious bay on the continent ſide, called by the French Bon-port.

The next day they weighed their anchors, ſteering in between the two fortifications above-mentioned, which are called the caſtles of Santa Cruz, and San Juan; and moored at the iſland of St. Catherine's on Sunday the 21ſt of December; the whole ſquadron being ſickly and in great want of refreſhments. The care of the ſick therefore firſt employed their thoughts, and the commodore accordingly gave orders, that each ſhip ſhould erect two tents, one for the diſeaſed, and the other for the ſurgeon and his aſſiſtants; after which about eighty ſick perſons were landed from the Centurion, and nearly as many from the other ſhips, in proportion to their number of hands. This neceſſary duty being performed, the ſhips were next cleanſed, ſmoaked, and every part well waſhed with vinegar. Theſe neceſſary operations being performed, every method was taken to ſecure the ſhips againſt the tempeſtuous weather they had reaſon to expect in their paſſage round Cape Horn.

The iſland of St. Catherine's, which lies between the latitudes of 27 deg. 35 min. and 28 deg. ſouth, and in the longitude of 40 deg. 45 min. weſt, is about nine leagues in length and two in breadth; and though it is of a conſiderable height, it can hardly be perceived at ten leagues diſtance, it being obſcured by the prodigious mountains behind it on the continent of Braſil.

It is covered with a foreſt of trees, that retain their verdure in all ſeaſons; but ſo entangled with underwood, thorns, and briars, that the whole forms one impenetrable thicket, except in ſome narrow paths made by the inhabitants for their own convenience; and theſe, with a few ſpots along the ſhore facing the continent, that are cleared for plantations, are the only uncovered parts of the iſland. The many aromatic trees and ſhrubs with which the woods abound, render them extremely fragrant. Theſe woods alſo ſpontaneouſly produce many kinds of fruit; and the

pro-

production of all climates thrive almoſt without culture, ſo that here are plenty of pine apples, citrons, lemons, oranges, melons, apricots, peaches, grapes, and plantains; but what is of ſtill more advantage to ſeamen, there are plenty of onions and potatoes. Here are alſo great number of pheaſants, but they are far from taſting ſo well as thoſe in England. They have likewiſe ſmall wild cattle reſembling buffaloes; though theſe are but indifferent food, their fleſh being looſe, and of a diſagreeable flavour. The other proviſions of the iſland are parrots, monkies, and particularly fiſh of various kinds, which laſt are exceeding good, and eaſily caught. The water alſo is excellent, and as fit for the ſea as that of the Thames.

Theſe advantages are counterbalanced by many inconveniencies, part of which flow from the climate, and part from its new regulation. With regard to the former, it muſt be remembered that the woods and hills ſurrounding the harbour prevent a free circulating air; and there is ſuch a quantity of vapour produced by the vigorous vegetation of the place, that the whole country is during the night, and part of the morning, covered with a thick fog. This conſequently renders the place cloſe and humid, and probably is the principal cauſe of thoſe fevers and fluxes that reign in the iſland. In the day-time the men were peſtered with muſcatos, reſembling the gnats in England, but more venomous in their ſtings; and when theſe retired at ſun-ſet, they were ſucceeded by an infinite number of ſand-flies, which made a mighty buzzing, though they are ſcarely to be perceived by the naked eye. Their bite raiſes a ſmall pimple in the fleſh, attended with a painful itching, like that ariſing from the harveſt bug in England. In ſhort, the ſailors had a melancholy proof of the unhealthfulneſs of the climate; for the Centurion alone buried no leſs than twenty-eight men after her arrival, and yet the number of her ſick was in the ſame interval increaſed from eighty to ninety-ſix.

The ſquadron alſo ſuffered many inconveniencies from the form of government, and new regulations lately,

lately eſtabliſhed in the iſland. It was formerly only a retreat of vagabonds and out-laws, who fled thither from all parts of Braſil, and who having plenty of proviſions, but no money, ſupported themſelves without the aſſiſtance of any neighbouring ſettlements. While in this ſituation, they were extremely hoſpitable and friendly to ſuch foreign ſhips as came amongſt them; for as thoſe ſhips wanted only proviſions, and the natives wanted only cloaths, the ſhips furniſhed them with the latter in exchange for the former, and both ſides were highly pleaſed with this traffic. But of late, ſince the diſcovery of the gold and diamonds on the oppoſite coaſt, they had been obliged to ſubmit to new laws, and a new form of government. They had at this time, inſtead of their former ragged bare-footed captain, a governor named Don Joſe Sylva de Pas, who had a garriſon of ſoldiers, lived ſplendidly, and had a better knowledge of the importance of money than his more honeſt predeceſſors, and therefore took ſeveral methods of procuring it, which they were intirely unacquainted with. One of theſe was placing centinels at all the avenues to prevent the people ſelling refreſhments to the ſhips, except at ſuch extravagant prices as they could not afford to give, pretending he was obliged to preſerve proviſions for above one hundred families, with which he daily expected the colony to be reinforced. But this was not the worſt part of his conduct; he was deeply engaged in a ſmuggling traffic, in exchanging gold for ſilver, by which the kings of Spain and Portugal were defrauded of their fifths; and in order to ingratiate himſelf with his Spaniſh correſpondents, had the treachery to diſpatch an expreſs to Pizarro, the commander of the Spaniſh ſquadron, fitted out to traverſe Mr. Anſon's projects, and who then lay at Buenos Ayres, in the river of Plate, with a particular account of the arrival of the Engliſh ſquadron, the number of ſhips, guns, and men, and in ſhort with every circumſtance he could ſuppoſe the enemy deſirous of knowing.

The

The country of Brazil, where the gold and diamonds already mentioned are found, was diſcovered by Americus Veſputio, a Florentine, then in the ſervice of the Portugueſe, who ſettled and planted it; but when the kingdom of Portugal devolved to the crown of Spain, this followed the other dominions. During the long war between Spain and the States of Holland, the Dutch poſſeſſed themſelves of the northern parts of Brazil, and continued maſters of them for ſome years. But when the Portugueſe revolted from the Spaniſh government, the inhabitants of Brazil followed their countrymen, and ſoon after re-poſſeſſed themſelves of the places the Dutch had taken, and the whole country has ever ſince continued under the Portugueſe government. Its productions indeed were for a long time only ſugar and tobacco, together with a few other commodities of very little value.

Accident however diſcovered treaſures little thought of by the Dutch, while they poſſeſſed part of this country; treaſures which the whole art and induſtry of mankind are exerted to diſcover; we mean gold and diamonds. The former was found in the mountains adjacent to the city of Rio Janeiro, where it was obſerved, that the fiſh-hooks of the Indians were made with that metal. This induced the Portugueſe to enquire into the methods they took to procure it, and found that great quantities of it were annually waſhed from the hills, and left among the ſand and gravel remaining in the valleys after the ſinking of the waters. It is not much more than ſixty years ſince any quantities of gold worth mentioning, have been ſent from Brazil into Europe; but ſince that time, the imports from that country have been continually augmented, by freſh diſcoveries of places in other provinces, where it is found in as great, if not greater plenty, than thoſe in the neighbourhood of Rio Janeiro. It is even ſaid, that there is a vein of this metal ſpread through the whole country, about four and twenty feet below the ſurface; but that this vein is too thin and poor to anſwer the expence of digging for it. But however that be, it is known that where

the

the rivers or torrents from rain have run any conſiderable time, gold may be collected, by waſhing from it the ſand and earth.

This work is always performed by ſlaves, who are principally negroes, and kept by the Portugueſe for this purpoſe. They are however under a very ſingular regulation; each of them being obliged to furniſh their maſter with the eighth part of an ounce per diem; and if they are either ſo fortunate or induſtrious as to collect a greater quantity, the ſurplus is entirely their own, and they may diſpoſe of it as they think proper.

The king has one fifth part of all the gold thus collected, and which has for many years amounted to an hundred and fifty arroves, each thirty-two pounds Portugueſe weight, which at four pounds the Troy ounce, amounts to near three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling; conſequently the capital, of which this is the fifth, is about one million and a half ſterling. It ſhould alſo be remembered, that a large quantity of this metal is exchanged for ſilver at Buenos Ayres, by which means the kings of Spain and Portugal are cheated of their fifths. This quantity, added to what is ſecretly ſent to Europe, and eſcapes the duty, cannot be computed at leſs than half a million more; ſo that the whole quantity annually found among the ſands of Brazil will amount to near two millions ſterling.

With regard to diamonds, which are alſo found in Brazil, the diſcovery is much more recent than that of gold. It is ſcarcely forty years ſince the firſt of theſe valuable ſtores was brought from that colony into Europe. They are found in the ſame manner as the gold, namely in the gullies of torrents and beds of rivers, but in particular places only, and not in every part of the province. They were often ſeen in waſhing the gold before they were known to be diamonds, and conſequently thrown away with the gravel and ſand. About forty years ſince, a gentleman acquainted with the appearance of rough diamonds, was perſuaded, that theſe pebbles, as they were then

eſteemed

eſteemed, were of the ſame kind; but it was a conſiderable time before this opinion was actually confirmed by proper trials and examination in Europe; the inhabitants being with difficulty perſuaded, that what they had been ſo long accuſtomed to deſpiſe could really be of ſo great value; and it is ſaid, that during this interval, a governor of one of the towns procured a great number of theſe ſtones, under pretence of making uſe of them at cards, inſtead of counters.

It was however at laſt confirmed by ſkilful jewellers in Europe, who after a thorough examination, declared theſe ſtones to be real diamonds, and that many of them were not at all inferior to thoſe imported from the Eaſt-Indies. The Portugueſe therefore applied themſelves with the utmoſt aſſiduity to ſearch for theſe ſtones; and in all probability would have diſcovered conſiderable maſſes of them, had not an order from Portugal put an end to their enquiry.

It had been repreſented to the king, that if ſuch plenty of diamonds ſhould be met with, and there was reaſon to expect, their value and eſtimation would be ſo far diminiſhed, that it would at once ruin thoſe European merchants who had any quantity of India diamonds in their poſſeſſion, and render the diſcovery itſelf of no advantage. Theſe conſiderations, which were doubtleſs founded on reaſon, induced his majeſty to reſtrain the general ſearch for diamonds, and to erect a diamond company with an excluſive charter. This company, in conſideration of a ſum of money paid by them to the king, have the property of all diamonds found in Brazil; but at the ſame time are prohibited from employing more than eight hundred ſlaves, in order to prevent their collecting too large a quantity, which would doubtleſs tend to leſſen their value.

Theſe important diſcoveries in Brazil have occaſioned new laws, new governments, and new regulations to be eſtabliſhed in many parts of the country, as well as in the iſland of St. Catherine: it having been found, that in the neighbourhood of this iſland, there

there are ſeveral conſiderable rivers extremely rich: and as the harbour in the iſland of St. Catherine's is by much the moſt capacious of any on the coaſt, it is very probable, it will in time become the principal ſettlement in Brazil, and the moſt conſiderable port in South America.

As the ſeaſon of the year grew every day leſs favourable for their paſſage round Cape Horn, the commodore was very deſirous of leaving St. Catherine's as ſoon as poſſible; but on examining the Tryal's maſts, it appeared that the main-maſt was ſprung at the upper moulding, and the fore-maſt judged unfit for ſervice. This obliged them to continue a conſiderable longer ſtay than they expected, in order to put that ſhip in a condition of ſupporting the ſtorms, there was too much reaſon to expect they ſhould meet with in their paſſage into the South Seas.

While they were thus employed in refitting the Tryal, they diſcovered a ſail in the offing, and the commodore ſuſpecting that ſhe might be a Spaniard, gave orders for manning his eighteen oared boat, which he ſent to examine her, under the command of his ſecond lieutenant, before ſhe arrived within the protection of the forts. But ſhe proving a Portugueſe brigantine, from Rio Grande, the lieutenant behaved with the utmoſt civility, and even refuſed to accept a calf which the maſter would have forced upon him as a preſent. Notwithſtanding this the governor was greatly offended at Mr. Anſon's ſending the boat, and repreſented it as a violation of the peace ſubſiſting between the crowns of Great-Britain and Portugal. This ridiculous bluſtering was at firſt imputed to no deeper cauſe than Don Joſe's inſolence; but as he proceeded to charge the lieutenant with behaving rudely, opening letters, and attempting to take by violence the very calf the commodore knew he had refuſed to receive as a preſent, there was reaſon to ſuſpect that he raiſed this groundleſs clamour only to prevent their viſiting the brigantine, when ſhe ſhould put to ſea again, and diſcover the ſecret of his ſmuggling correſpondence with the neighbouring governors.

The

The ſquadron being refitted, and a ſupply of freſh proviſions taken in, it ſet ſail from St. Catherine's, on the 18th of January, 1741, in order to proceed to an hoſtile, or at beſt, a deſart and inhoſpitable coaſt, where they muſt expect a more boiſterous climate than any they had yet experienced. The day after their departure they had very ſqually weather, attended with rain, lightning and thunder; but ſoon after became fair with light breezes, and continued thus till the 21ſt in the evening, when it blew freſh again, and increaſing all night, by eight the next morning it became a violent ſtorm, attended with ſo thick a fog, that it was impoſſible to ſee at the diſtance of two ſhips length, ſo that the whole ſquadron diſappeared; however, the next day at noon, when the fog diſperſed, Mr. Anſon diſcovered all the ſhips of the ſquadron except the Pearl, which did not join him till near a month afterwards. The Tryal ſloop was a great way to the leeward; having loſt her main-maſt, and for fear of bilging, had been obliged to cut away the raft: the commodore therefore bore down with the ſquadron to her relief, and a great ſwell ſtill continuing, the Glouceſter was ordered to take her in tow.

They now continued their courſe to the ſouthward, with very little interruption, till the 18th of February, when they diſcovered a ſail, and the Severn and Glouceſter were ordered to give chace; but Mr. Anſon perceiving it to be the Pearl, which had been ſeparated from the ſquadron in a ſtorm, a ſignal was made for the Severn to rejoin the ſquadron, and to leave the Glouceſter alone in the purſuit; but to the ſurprize of the ſquadron, it was obſerved, that on the Glouceſter's approach, the people on board the Pearl increaſed their ſails, and ſtood from her. The Glouceſter notwithſtanding this came up with them, when ſhe found their hammocks in their nettings, and every thing ready for an engagement. The Pearl having joined the commodore, lieutenant Salt informed him, that on the 10th inſtant he had ſeen five Spaniſh men of war, which

90
85
80
75
70
30
35
40
45
50
55
60
Guasco
Coquimbo
Valparaiso
Juan Fernandes
Masa Fuero
LA
CHILI
St. Jago
Conception
St. Marca
Isle Mocha
Baldavia
Carelmapo
Chiloe Isles
I. Guaffo
I. of Nostra Seig.a Socoro
Var. n.d E
Var. 10.d 15.m E
A Harbour where Commodore Anson's Victualler anchor'd and found Refreshments
Porto de los Leon
Cape Blanco
Pto Desire
The Port of St. Julian
PATAGONIA
Var: 19
Pto de la Cruz
Sebaeld
Werds
C.S. Catalina
The 4 Evangelists
Straits of Magellan
C. Diseada
The 12 Apostles
Cape Victory
Sounds runing inland
Straits Sou
Batchelors R.
Elizabeth B.
Pockets B.
C. Gregory
C. Entrance
R. Gallegos
Cape Virgin Mar
Straits of Magellan
Q. Katherine's Fo
C. de Pinas
Ulster
Fish
R. Sebastian
TERRA DEL FUEGO
Vulcano
Whale Sound
C. Noir
Here we were by our Reckoning when we made Cape Noir
I.S. Diago Ramores
C. Horn
Cezembre I.
Barnavelds Is.
S. Alfonse I.
Hermites I.
Commodore Anson's Track, allowing for a Western Current
Commodore Anson's Track, not allowing for a Western Current

A CHART
of the Southern Part of
SOUTH AMERICA;

With the Track of the Centurion *from the Island of* St. Catherines *to the Island of* Juan Fernandes, *in which is inserted the Variation and Soundings observ'd on board her, together with her Deviation from her estimated Course in passing round* Cape Horn, *occasion'd by the force of the Currents.*

J. Gibson sculp.

70 65 60 55 50

BRAZIL

S. Catherines I.

Here the Tryal lost her Mainmast

Rio Grande

PLATA

C. Marias

Rio de la Plata

Var: 15d E.

Var: 18d E.

50 fa. fine grey Sand with black specks

C. St Andrew

Bay Anegada

46 fa.

56 fa. fine dark Sand

58 fa.

60 fa. fine dark grey Sand

60 fa.

Var: 19d 10m E.

50 fa. fine dark grey Sand

48 fa.

42 fa. dark grey Sand with small Stones

50 fa. Oozy Ground

Var: 19d E.

50 fa. soft mud with Sand

Var: 20d E.

17 fa. Pebble stones with Shells & Sand

25 fa. ditto

Pepys I.

38 fa. Stones & Shells

43

54 fa.

30

31 fa.

12 fa. fine black Sand

Var: 19d 50m E.

42 fa. dark grey Sand

48 fa. do

Falkland Sound

Falkland Isles

Magellan

20 fa. dark grey Sand

Staten I.

C. St Bartholomew

Var: 22d 30m E.

These Arrows shew the setting of the Current

30 35 40 45 50 55 60

which for ſome time he imagined to belong to the Britiſh ſquadron, and that he had ſuffered the commanding ſhip, which wore a red broad pendant, exactly reſembling the commodore's, to come within gun-ſhot of him before he diſcovered his miſtake; but finding that it was not the Centurion, he haled cloſe upon the wind, and crowding from them with all his ſail, happily eſcaped, tho' the whole ſquadron continued the chace all that day. He added, that one of the Spaniſh ſhips was exceeding like the Glouceſter, and for that reaſon they crowded all the ſail they could ſet, imagining ſhe was the ſame ſhip that chaced them before.

On the 18th of February, at ſix in the evening, the ſquadron came to an anchor in the bay of St. Julian on the coaſt of Patagonia, when the Tryal was immediately put in repair; and as this port is a convenient rendezvous in caſe of ſeparation, for all cruiſers bound to the ſouthward, a deſcription of it, and of the coaſt of Patagonia, cannot be unacceptable to the reader.

The country ſtiled Patagonia extends from the Spaniſh ſettlements in South America, to the ſtreights of Magellan. This country, on the eaſt ſide, is very remarkable for a peculiarity not to be paralleled in any other known part of the globe: for though the whole country to the northward of the river Plate is full of woods, and abounds with large timber, yet to the ſouthward of that river no trees of any kind are to be met with, except a few peach-trees, firſt planted and cultivated by the Spaniards in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres: ſo that in the whole eaſtern coaſt of Patagonia, extending near four hundred leagues in length, and as far back as any diſcoveries have been yet made, has no other wood than a few inſignificant ſhrubs.

But tho' this country be ſo deſtitute of wood it abounds in paſture; for the land in general appears to be compoſed of downs, of a dry gravelly ſoil, covered with turfs of long coarſe graſs, interſperſed with barren ſpots, where nothing is to be ſeen but gravel.

In

In many places this graſs feeds immenſe herds of black cattle, a few of which were brought over by the Spaniards, after their firſt ſettling at Buenos Ayres, and theſe have multiplied to ſuch a ſurprizing degree, and ſpread ſo far into the different parts of the country, that they are not conſidered as private property; many thouſands of them being annually ſlaughtered by the hunters merely for their hides and tallow. Theſe hunters are mounted on horſeback, and armed with a kind of ſpear, the blade of which, inſtead of being fixed in the ſame line with the wood, is fixed acroſs. With this inſtrument they purſue the beaſt, and the hunter who comes behind hamſtrings him, after which the beaſt ſoon falls, without being able to riſe again, when the hunters cruelly leave him, and purſue others, who are ſerved in the ſame manner. Sometimes, indeed, a ſecond party attends the hunters to ſkin the cattle as they fall; but it is ſaid that at other times, they chuſe inhumanly to ſuffer the poor creatures to languiſh in torment till the next day, from an opinion that the anguiſh endured by the animal facilitates the ſeparation of the ſkin from the carcaſe; a barbarous practice which the prieſts have loudly condemned, and laboured aſſiduouſly to aboliſh; but all their endeavours have hitherto proved abortive. The fleſh of the cattle killed in this manner is left to putrify, or to be devoured by the birds and wild beaſts, and particularly wild dogs, of which there are immenſe numbers; theſe are ſuppoſed to have been originally produced by Spaniſh dogs from Buenos Ayres; but being allured by the plenty of carrion, left their maſters, and ran wild among the cattle.

Beſides the black cattle annually ſlaughtered for their hides and tallow, many of them are frequently taken alive, without wounding them, for the uſes of agriculture and other purpoſes. This is performed with almoſt incredible dexterity. The hunters, who as mounted on horſeback, take a very ſtrong thong, of ſeveral fathoms in length, at one end of which is a running nooſe; they hold it in the right-hand, and

it

it being properly coiled up, and the oppoſite end faſtened to the ſaddle, they ride at a herd of cattle, and when they come within a certain diſtance of the beaſt they intend to catch, throw the thong with ſuch exactneſs, that they never fail to fix the nooſe about his horns. The beaſt generally runs, as ſoon as he finds himſelf entangled; but the horſe, having greater ſwiftneſs, attends him till a ſecond hunter throws another nooſe about one of his hind legs, and then both horſes inſtantly turn different ways, by which means the beaſt is preſently overthrown, and while the horſes ſtill keep the thongs upon the ſtretch, the hunters alight, and ſecure him in ſuch a manner, as eaſily to convey him wherever they pleaſe. They alſo, in the ſame manner nooſe horſes; and there are not wanting perſons of credit who aſſert, that by the ſame method they catch even tigers.

Beſides the wild cattle which have ſpread themſelves in ſuch vaſt herds from Buenos Ayres towards the ſouthward, the ſame country is alſo furniſhed with horſes. Theſe too were alſo originally brought from Spain; but are now prodigiouſly increaſed, and run wild to a much greater diſtance than the black cattle; ſo that tho' many of them are excellent, yet their numbers render them of ſuch little value, that the beſt are often ſold in the neighbouring ſettlements, where money is plenty and commodities very dear, for a dollar a piece. How far to the ſouthward theſe herds of wild cattle and horſes may extend, is not certainly known; but there is reaſon to think that ſome ſtragglers of both kinds may be met with near the ſtreights of Magellan.

Beſides the cattle and horſes already mentioned, there are in all parts of this country conſiderable numbers of vicunnas, or Peruvian ſheep; but theſe being remarkably ſhy, and extremely ſwift, cannot be killed without difficulty. On the eaſtern coaſt too are number of ſeals, and a prodigious variety of ſea fowls, among which the moſt remarkable are the penguins, which in ſhape and ſize reſemble a gooſe; but inſtead of wings have ſhort ſtumps like fins, of no

uſe

uſe to them except in the water. Their bills are narrow, and as they ſtand and walk in an erect poſture, Sir John Narborough has whimſically compared them to little children ſtanding up with white aprons before them. A principal diſadvantage in this country is the ſcarcity of freſh water, which however has been ſometimes found in ſmall quantities; but the ponds and ſtreams are generally brackiſh.

There are but few inhabitants on this eaſtern coaſt of Patagonia; but in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres, where the continent is near four times as broad, and the climate much milder, they are ſufficiently numerous, and excel the more ſouthern Indians in activity and ſpirit. In their bravery they nearly reſemble the gallant Indians of Chili, who have long ſet the powers of Spain at defiance, often ravaged their country, and ſtill remain independent. They are excellent horſemen, and extremely expert in the uſe of all military weapons except fire arms, which the Spaniards are very ſollicitous to conceal from them; and to the vigour and reſolution of theſe Indians, the behaviour of Orellana and his followers, formerly mentioned, is a memorable inſtance. Perhaps the beſt method of ſubverting the Spaniſh power in America would be to give proper encouragement and aſſiſtance to theſe Indians, and to thoſe of Chili.

Sir John Narborough long ſince obſerved, that port St. Julian produces ſalt; and that in February, the ſalt found there was ſufficient to fill 1000 ſhips; but Mr. Anſon's ſending an officer to the ſalt pond, to get a quantity of ſalt for the uſe of the ſquadron, he found that it was ſcarce and bad, which might probably be occaſioned by the wetneſs of the ſeaſon.

The Tryal being refitted, which was one of their principal employments at the bay of St. Julian, and the only occaſion of their ſtay, the commodore held a council of the principal officers on board the Centurion, and informed them, that he was ordered to ſecure, if poſſible, ſome port in the South Seas, where the ſhips of the ſquadron might be careened and refitted, and therefore propoſed to attack Baldivia, the

principal

principal frontier of Chili; to which the council unanimouſly agreeing, new inſtructions were given to the captains of the ſquadrons, importing, that in caſe of a ſeparation, they were to make the beſt of their way to the iſland of Nueſtro Senora del Socoro, where they were to cruize only ten days; when, if they were not joined by the commodore, they were to proceed and cruize fourteen days off the harbour of Baldivia; and if not joined by the reſt of the ſquadron, to direct their courſe to the iſland of Juan Fernandes. It was alſo ordered that no ſhip ſhould keep at a greater diſtance from the Centurion than two miles, without an unavoidable neceſſity.

Theſe neceſſary regulations being eſtabliſhed, the ſquadron weighed anchor on Friday the 27th of February in the morning; but the Glouceſter not being able to purchaſe her anchor, was left a conſiderable way a-ſtern, and at laſt obliged to cut her cable, and leave her beſt bower behind. On the 4th of March, when they were in the ſight of cape Virgin Mary, the afternoon being very bright and clear, moſt of the captains took that opportunity to pay a viſit to the commodore; but while they were in company, they were all greatly alarmed by a ſudden flame burſting from the Glouceſter, ſucceeded by a cloud of ſmoke; but their apprehenſions were ſoon removed, on being informed, that the blaſt was occaſioned by a ſpark from the forge lighting on a quantity of gunpowder, and other combuſtibles, which an officer on board was preparing for uſe, in caſe they ſhould fall in with the Spaniſh fleet; and that it had been extinguiſhed before the ſhip had received the leaſt damage.

The ſquadron found that in theſe high latitudes, fair weather was of very ſhort duration, and that when it was remarkably fine, it was a certain preſage of a ſucceeding ſtorm. The fine afternoon juſt mentioned ended in a moſt turbulent night, ſucceeded by a dreadful ſtorm the next morning, which continued during the whole day; but at midnight the wind abated, and the ſucceeding morning they diſcovered

the land called Terra del Fuego, which afforded a very uncomfortable proſpect, it being of a ſtupendous height, and every were covered with ſnow.

On the 7th of March, they began to open the ſtreights of La Maire, and had a proſpect of Statenland, an iſland, which in the wildneſs and horror of its appearance, far ſurpaſſed Terra del Fuego. It ſeemed entirely compoſed of inacceſſible rocks, which, without the leaſt mixture of earth, terminated in a great number of ragged points ariſing to an amazing height: all of them were covered with everlaſting ſnow, and on every ſide ſurrounded with frightful precipices, and often overhang in a moſt aſtoniſhing manner; while the hills which ſupport them are generally ſeparated from each other by clefts through the main ſubſtance of the rocks, almoſt to their very bottoms, ſo that nothing can be imagined more dreadful and gloomy; theſe ſtupendous chaſms appearing as if produced by frequent earthquakes. The ſquadron was hurried through the ſtreights by the rapidity of the tide in about two hours, though they are between ſeven and eight leagues in length. As theſe are uſually reckoned the boundaries of the Pacific and Atlantic oceans, the men began to hope that their dangers were almoſt at an end, and that they had now nothing but an open ſea till they arrived at thoſe wealthy coaſts, where all their wiſhes were centered; they imagined that the golden dreams on which they had ſo long feaſted in imagination, were now on the point of being realiſed; and indulged themſelves in forming ſchemes for ſeizing the golden treaſures of Chili, and the ſilver ſtores of Peru. Theſe pleaſing ideas were greatly heightened by the brightneſs of the ſky, and the ſerenity of the weather; for though the winter was advancing, yet the morning of that day was as mild and delightful as any they had ſeen ſince their departure from England. Thus animated they traverſed theſe memorable ſtreights, ignorant of the dreadful calamities then impending, and juſt ready to break upon their heads; ignorant that the time was juſt at hand when the

the ſquadron would be ſeparated for ever, that this day of their paſſage was the laſt chearful portion of time the greater part of them would ever live to enjoy.

They had ſcarcely reached the ſouthern extremity of the ſtreights le Maire, when all their pleaſing hopes were inſtantly loſt in the proſpect of immediate deſtruction; for before the ſternmoſt ſhips of the ſquadron were clear of the ſtreights, the ſky became ſuddenly obſcured, and the wind ſhifting to the ſouthward, blew in the moſt violent ſqualls; while the tide, which had hitherto favoured them, turned furiouſly, and drove them to eaſtward with prodigious rapidity; ſo that they were in the greateſt anxiety for the two ſternmoſt veſſels, the Wager and the Anne pink, fearing leſt they ſhould be daſhed to pieces on the ſhore of Statenland, which indeed they with the utmoſt difficulty eſcaped.

And now the whole ſquadron, inſtead of purſuing their intended courſe to the ſouth-weſt, were driven to the eaſtward by the united force of the ſtorm and currents; ſo that the next day in the morning they found themſelves near ſeven leagues to the eaſtward of Statenland. The violence of the current, which ſet them with ſo much precipitation to the eaſtward, together with the force and conſtancy of the weſterly winds, ſoon taught them to conſider the doubling of Cape Horn as an enterprize that might baffle all their efforts, though ſome had lately treated theſe difficulties as merely chimerical. They were however ſoon convinced that their opinions were raſh, and deſtitute of foundation; for the diſtreſſes with which they ſtruggled, during the three ſucceeding months, are ſcarcely to be paralleled: they had a continual ſucceſſion of ſuch tempeſtuous weather, as ſurprized the oldeſt and moſt experienced mariners, who confeſſed, that what they had hitherto called ſtorms, were inconſiderable gales, compared with the violence of theſe winds, which raiſed ſuch ſhort and ſuch mountainous waves that juſtly filled them with continual terror; for had but one of theſe waves broke over them, it would

Probably have ſent them to the bottom. The ſhips rolled inceſſantly gunwale to, and gave ſuch quick and violent motions, that the men were in continual danger of being daſhed to pieces againſt the decks and ſides of the ſhips. And though they took all poſſible care to ſecure themſelves from theſe ſhocks, by graſping ſome fixed body, yet many were forced from their hold, and either killed or diſabled. Theſe tempeſts were rendered ſtill more miſchievous, by their inequality, and the deceitful intervals they ſometimes afforded; for if after being frequently reduced to lie at the mercy of the waves under their bare poles, they ſometimes ventured to make ſail, with their courſes double reefed; and the weather by proving more tolerable, encouraged them to ſet their topſails, the wind would ſuddenly come with redoubled force, and in an inſtant tear the ſails from the yards; and, to increaſe the diſtreſs, theſe blaſts commonly brought with them a great quantity of ſnow and ſleet, which froze the ſails, and rendered both them and the cordage ſo brittle, as to ſnap upon the ſlighteſt ſtrain; while at the ſame time it benumbed the limbs of the people, and even diſabled many of them, by mortifying their fingers and toes. The Centurion, by labouring in this lofty ſea, in which ſhe frequently ſhipped great quantities of water, grew ſo looſe in her upper works, that ſhe let in the water in every ſeam, and ſcarcely any of the officers ever lay in dry beds.

On the 23d of March a violent ſtorm of wind, hail, and rain, ſprung the main-yard of the Centurion, and the foot-rope of the main-ſail breaking, the ſail itſelf ſplit inſtantly to rags, and in ſpite of all their endeavours to ſave it, much the greater part of it was blown over-board. This obliged the commodore to make a ſignal for the ſquadron to bring to, and the ſtorm flattening to a calm, endeavours were inſtantly uſed to repair the damage. After which they bent a new main-ſail, and got again under ſail with a moderate breeze; but in leſs than twenty-four hours they were attacked by another ſtorm ſtill more furious than the former; for it proved a perfect hurri-

cane,

cane, and reduced them to the neceſſity of lying to under their bare poles. After this the weather for two or three days grew leſs tempeſtuous than uſual; but there was ſo thick a fog that the Centurion was obliged to fire a gun almoſt every half hour to keep the ſquadron together.

On the 31ſt they were alarmed by a gun fired from the Glouceſter, and a ſignal made to ſpeak with the commodore; on which the Centurion bearing down to her, it was found that the main-yard was broke in the ſlings. This was conſidered as a great misfortune, ſince it would detain them the longer in that inhoſpitable climate; therefore, to ſhorten this delay as much as poſſible, the commodore ordered ſeveral carpenters on board the Glouceſter from the other ſhips, that the damage might be repaired with the utmoſt expedition. And the captain of the Tryal at the ſame time complaining that his pumps were bad, and that the ſloop made ſo much water that he was ſcarce able to keep her free, the commodore ordered him a pump ready fitted from his own ſhip. The next day, which was the firſt of April, the ſky looked dark and gloomy, and the wind beginning to freſhen and blow in ſqualls, indicated the approach of a ſevere tempeſt; and accordingly, on the third, there aroſe a ſtorm, which, from its violence and continuation, exceeded all they had hitherto encountered. The Centurion ſoon received a furious ſhock from a ſea, which breaking upon the larboard quarter, ſtove in her quarter gallery, and ruſhed into the ſhip like a deluge. At the ſame time the maſts and rigging ſuffered extremely; ſo that they were obliged to lower both their main and fore-yards, and furl all their ſails. In this poſture they lay for three days, when the wind ſomewhat abating, they ventured to make ſail under their courſes only. On the eight ſeveral guns were fired, as ſignals of diſtreſs, when the commodore making a ſignal for the ſquadron to bring to, it was ſoon perceived that the Wager had loſt her mizen-maſt, and main-top-ſail-yard. Nor was the Wager the only ſhip in the ſquadron that had ſuffered from the late tem-

peſt; for the next day a ſignal of diſtreſs was made by the Anne Pink; and it ſoon appeared the foreſtay and gammon of the bowſprit were broke, and that there was the utmoſt danger of all the maſts coming by the board. They were therefore obliged to bear away till every thing was ſecured, when they again haled upon a wind.

They now began to flatter themſelves with hopes that their fatigues were drawing to a period, and that they ſhould ſoon arrive at a more hoſpitable climate; for towards the latter end of March, they were, according to their reckoning, near ten degrees to the weſtward of the weſtermoſt point of Terra del Fuego, and ever ſince had been ſtanding to the northward, with as much expedition as the turbulence of the weather would permit; but theſe deluſions only ſerved to render their diſappointment more terrible; for on the fourteenth of April, the weather, which till then had been hazy, clearing up, the Anne Pink, between one and two in the morning, made a ſignal for ſeeing land right a-head, which being but two miles diſtant, they were all in the greateſt danger of running aſhore; and had the wind blown with violence from its uſual quarter, or if the moon had not ſuddenly ſhone out, every ſhip muſt have periſhed. This land, to their great amazement, appeared to be Cape Noir, though they imagined they were ten degrees further to the weſtward; for the currents had driven them ſo ſtrongly to the eaſtward, that when they imagined they ran down nineteen degrees weſt, they had not really advanced half that diſtance. By this diſcovery they found themſelves obliged to ſteer once more to the ſouthward; and, inſtead of approaching a warmer climate, were again to combat thoſe terrible blaſts that had ſo often filled them with conſternation. To encreaſe their apprehenſions, they were dreadfully enfeebled by the men falling ſick and dying apace. Three days before they loſt ſight of the Severn and Pearl; and though the ſhips were ſpread out in ſearch of them, never ſaw them more; whence it was concluded, that they had run upon this land in the

the night, and periſhed. Filled with theſe deſponding thoughts, they ſtood away to the ſouth-weſt, till the 22d of April, when they were in upwards of ſixty degrees of ſouth latitude, and ſix to the weſt of Cape Noir, in which run they had as favourable weather as could be expected: but on the twenty-fourth in the evening the wind increaſed to a prodigious ſtorm, and the weather being extremely thick, the four other ſhips of the ſquadron ſeparated, nor did they meet again till they reached Juan Fernandes, and the Centurion, during this tempeſt, had her ſails rent to pieces, and great part of her rigging broke by the rolling of the ſhip.

Soon after their paſſing the ſtreights of Le Maire, the ſcurvy began to make its appearance among the crew; and their long continuance at ſea, the fatigue they underwent, and the various diſappointments they met with, occaſioned its ſpreading to ſuch an aſtoniſhing degree, that by the latter end of April there were but few on board, who were not in ſome degree afflicted with it, and in that ſingle month forty-three died on board the Centurion only: But though they thought the diſtemper had then riſen to an extraordinary height, and were willing to hope, that as they advanced to the northward, its deſtructive ravages would ceaſe, yet they found themſelves groſsly miſtaken; for in the month of May they loſt near double that number; and as they did not reach the iſland of Juan Fernandez till the middle of June, ſo the mortality ſtill continued to increaſe, and the diſeaſe extended itſelf in ſo amazing a manner, that after loſing above two hundred men, they could muſter no more in a watch than ſix fore maſt men, who were capable of performing their duty,

The many forms wherein this dreadful diſeaſe, ſo very frequent in all long voyages, and ſo particularly deſtructive to the crews of this ſquadron, attacks the human body, are as aſtoniſhing as they are unaccountable. Its ſymptoms are inconſtant and innumerable, and ſcarcely did the complaints of any two perſons

exactly reſemble each other; yet there are ſome ſymptoms more common than the reſt, ſuch as large diſcoloured ſpots ſpread over the whole body, ſwelling legs, putrid gums, extraordinary laſſitude, ſurpriſing dejection of ſpirits, ſhiverings and tremblings, with a diſpoſition to be ſeized with unaccountable terrors on the ſlighteſt accidents; and whatever damped the hopes of the men, added new vigour to the diſtemper, killed thoſe who were in the laſt ſtages of it, and confined thoſe to their hammocks who were before capable of ſome kind of duty. It often produced the jaundice, pleuriſies, rheumatic pains, and putrid fevers; but what is moſt extraordinary, it forced open the ſcars of wounds which had been many years healed, and diſſolved the callus of a broken bone, which had been compleatly formed for a long time, ſo that the fracture ſeemed as if it had never been conſolidated. Many of the people, though confined to their hammocks, were chearful, talked in a loud, ſtrong tone of voice, and eat and drank heartily; but on being moved in their hammocks from one part of the ſhip to another, immediately expired. Others truſting in their ſeeming ſtrength, reſolved to get out of their hammocks, but died before they could reach the deck, and it was common to ſee the men drop down dead, upon a violent effort of duty.

This terrible diſeaſe, againſt which they had ſo long ſtruggled, inſtead of leſſening increaſed its baleful influence in proportion as they increaſed their diſtance from Cape Horn. Nor did they find the Pacific Ocean more hoſpitable than the turbulent neighbourhood of Terra del Fuego: for the Centurion being arrived on the eighth of May, off the iſland of Socoro, the firſt rendezvous appointed for the ſquadron, and where they had flattered themſelves with the hopes of meeting ſome of their companions, they cruized there ſeveral days without ſeeing any ſail, or without finding the leaſt mitigation of either the ravages of the ſcurvy, or the boiſterous attacks of the elements. Bewildered in this labyrinth of misfortunes,

tunes, it is no wonder they gave way to the gloomy ſuggeſtions, that all their friends had periſhed: at the ſame time they were in the utmoſt danger of being driven themſelves on ſhore upon the coaſt, which appeared too craggy and irregular to afford the leaſt hopes, in caſe of that misfortune, of eſcaping from immediate deſtruction. For the land had a moſt tremendous aſpect; the coaſt itſelf rocky and barren, and the water's edge ſkirted with precipices.

Theſe diſheartening appearances were aggravated by the difficulties they found in working the ſhip; the ſcurvy having by this time deſtroyed great part of their hands, and in ſome degree affected almoſt the whole crew. Nor did they find the winds leſs violent as they advanced to the northward; for they had, ſtill prodigious ſqualls, which ſplit their ſails, and greatly damaged their rigging. In one of theſe ſqualls, which was attended with violent claps of thunder, a ſudden flaſh of fire darted along the decks, with an exploſion like that of ſeveral piſtols, and as it paſſed, wounded many of the officers and men.

There would be no end in minutely deſcribing the diſaſters and terrors they encountered on this coaſt, which increaſed till the 22d of May, when the fury of all the ſtorms they had hitherto endured ſeemed to be united, and to have conſpired their deſtruction. Almoſt all the ſails of the Centurion were ſplit, and great part of her ſtanding rigging broken; at the ſame time a mountainous ſea taking her upon her ſtarboard quarter, gave her ſo prodigious a ſhock, that ſeveral of the ſhrouds broke with the jerk, and the ballaſt and ſtores were ſo ſtrangely ſhifted, that the ſhip afterwards healed above two ſtreaks on her larboard ſide. By this tremendous blow, the people were thrown into the utmoſt conſternation, from the dread of immediately foundering; for though the wind abated in a few hours, yet as they had no ſails but what were too much rent and torn to be bent to the yards, the ſhip laboured greatly in a hollow ſea, rolling gunwale to, for want of ſail to keep her ſteady.

They however exerted themſelves to the utmoſt of their power, in repairing their ſails and rigging; but during theſe neceſſary operations, they were in the utmoſt danger of driving aſhore on the iſland of Chiloe, which was ſo near, that had not the wind fortunately ſhifted to the ſouthward, this muſt have been the inevitable conſequence. This fortunate circumſtance enabled them to ſteer from the land with only the main-ſail; the maſter, and the reverend Mr. Walter, the commodore's chaplain, undertaking the management of the helm, while the reſt were employed in ſecuring the maſts and bending the ſails.

This was however the laſt effort of that ſtormy climate; for after a fortnight's cruize, without ſeeing any of the other ſhips, the Centurion that day got clear of the land, and the weather being pretty moderate, bore away for Juan Fernandes, which was thought to afford the only chance the men had left to avoid periſhing at ſea; for though the harbour of Baldivia was the next appointed rendezvous, it was no longer thought on, they being by this time reduced to ſo low a condition, that inſtead of attempting to attack any place belonging to the enemy, their utmoſt hopes could ſuggeſt nothing farther, than the poſſibility of ſaving the ſhip, and ſome part of the enfeebled crew yet remaining, by their ſpeedy arrival at the iſland of Juan Fernandes. Their deplorable ſituation therefore allowing no room for deliberation, and time being now extremely precious, as four, five, and ſix of the Centurion's men died in a day, they ſtood directly for that iſland; but not finding it in the poſition which the charts had taught them to expect, they began to apprehend their being too far to the weſtward; and though the commodore himſelf was firmly perſuaded that he ſaw it on the morning of the 28th, yet his officers believing it to be only a cloud, an opinion which the hazineſs of the weather rendered probable, it was, on a conſultation, reſolved to ſtand to the eaſtward in the parallel of the iſland; but on the 30th of May, having a view of the continent of Chili, they had the mortification to find they had needleſly

needleſly altered their courſe, when they were, in all probability, juſt upon the point of making the iſland. Thoſe who remained alive were entirely diſpirited by this new diſappointment; and this general dejection prevailing, added to a want of water and the virulence of the diſeaſe, the mortality increaſed to a moſt dreadful degree.

To theſe calamities were added the painful circumſtance, that on their ſtanding to the weſtward in queſt of the iſland, they were ſo delayed by calms and contrary wind, that it coſt them nine days to regain the weſting they had run down in two, when they ſtood to the weſtward. In this deſponding condition, with great ſcarcity of water, and the crew ſo diſeaſed, that there was not above ten fore-maſt men in a watch capable of doing duty, and even ſome of theſe lame, they ſaw the long-wiſhed-for iſland of Juan Fernandes, on the 9th of June, loſing, by this laſt miſtake between ſeventy and eighty men, who would doubtleſs have been ſaved, had they made the iſland when the commodore diſcovered it on the 28th of May; but notwithſtanding this it will hereafter appear, that this miſtake was providentially the means of the preſervation of all who ſurvived this ſeeming misfortune.

Though the iſland of Juan Fernandes appeared at firſt view to be a very mountainous place, extremely ragged and irregular, yet as it was the land they had been ſo long ſeeking, it afforded them a moſt agreeable ſight; it being here only they could hope to find an end of thoſe calamities they had ſo long encountered, and which would have inevitably completed their deſtruction.

When they firſt made the iſland the wind was to the northward, ſo that they kept plying all that day and the next night, in order to get in with the land; and wearing the ſhip in the middle-watch, the debility of the people was ſo great, that the lieutenant could only muſter two quarter-maſters and ſix foremaſt men; ſo that had it not been for the officers, ſervants, and boys, it might have been impoſſible to have reached the iſland after they had got ſight of it: to ſuch a

wretched condition was the Centurion, a ſixty gun ſhip reduced, which three months before had paſſed the ſtraits le Maire, with between four and five hundred men, almoſt all of whom were in health and full vigour.

On the tenth in the afternoon they got under the lee of the iſland; ranged along it at about two miles diſtance, and being now near the ſhore, obſerved that the country, which at a diſtance ſeemed to be extremely mountainous, ragged, and irregular, aſſumed a very different appearance. The broken craggy precipices were in moſt places covered with woods, and between them appeared the fineſt vallies, cloathed with the moſt beautiful verdure, and watered with numerous ſtreams and caſcades. Such a ſcene, ſo beautifully diverſified, muſt have been delightful to an indifferent ſpectator; but in the diſtreſſed condition of the Centurion's men, who were in a manner languiſhing for the land, and its vegetable productions, a ſituation of mind which always attends the ſcurvy, it is not to be conceived with what tranſport and eagerneſs they viewed the ſhore, and how impatiently they longed for the greens, the freſh water, and the other refreſhments then in ſight; and Mr. Walter obſerves, "That thoſe only who have endured a long ſeries of thirſt, and can readily recal the "deſire and agitation which the ideas alone of ſprings "and brooks have at that time raiſed in them, can "judge of the emotion with which they eyed a large "caſcade of the moſt tranſparent water, which poured itſelf from a rock near one hundred feet high "into the ſea, at a ſmall diſtance from the ſhip." Thoſe who had been long confined to their hammocks now exerted all the ſtrength they had left, in crawling up to the deck to feaſt their eyes with the reviving proſpect. They thus coaſted along the ſhore, contemplating the inchanting landſkip, which improved as they advanced; but the night cloſed upon them, before they had diſcovered a proper bay; they therefore determined to keep in ſoundings all night, and ſend the boat in the morning to diſcover the road: the current

current however ſhifted in the night, and drove them ſo near the land, that they were obliged to let go their beſt bower in ſixty-five fathom water, not half a mile from the ſhore. At four the next morning, the third lieutenant was diſpatched with the cutter to diſcover the bay they ſought for, and at noon he returned with the boat laden with ſeals and graſs; for though the iſland abounded with better vegetables, the boat's crew, during their ſhort ſtay had not met with them, and they well knew that even graſs would prove a dainty, and indeed it was ſoon eagerly devoured. As for the ſeals they were at this inſtant rendered leſs valuable by the people on board having taken, during the boat's abſence, a great quantity of excellent fiſh.

The cutter had diſcovered the bay where they intended to anchor, and the weather proving favourable, the next morning they endeavoured to weigh, and accordingly obliged even the ſick, who were ſcarce able to ſtand, to lend their aſſiſtance; yet the capſtan was ſo weakly manned, that it was near four hours before they hove the cable right up and down: after which, with their utmoſt efforts they found themſelves incapable of ſtarting the anchor from the ground. But a freſh gale ſpringing up about noon, they ſet their ſails, which fortunately tripped the anchor, and they ſteered along ſhore, round the point, which forms the eaſtern part of the bay, and ſoon after came to an anchor in fifty-ſix fathom.

The Centurion had not lain long in her new birth, when a ſail was diſcovered, which, on its nearer approach, was found to be the Tryal ſloop. The commodore immediately ſent ſome of his hands on board her, by whoſe aſſiſtance ſhe was brought to an anchor in the bay, when captain Saunders the commander, waiting on Mr. Anſon, informed him that he had buried thirty-four of his men out of his ſmall compliment, and thoſe that remained were ſo afflicted with the ſcurvy, that only himſelf, his lieutenant, and three of his men were able to ſtand by the ſails; and that on the ninth of May he had fallen in with the

Anne

Anne Pink, with whom he had kept company four days, when they were parted in a hard gale of wind.

The commodore's principal attention was now employed in ſending materials on ſhore to raiſe tents for the reception of the ſick, who died faſt on board, the diſtemper being doubtleſs conſiderably augmented by the ſtench and filthineſs in which they lay, for few could be ſpared to look after them, which rendered the ſhip extremely loathſome between decks. But notwithſtanding the eager deſire of all to be on ſhore, they had not hands enough to prepare the tents before the ſixteenth; but on that and the two following days, they were all landed, amounting to one hundred ſixty-ſeven perſons, beſides twelve or fourteen who died in the boats, on being expoſed to the freſh air. The greateſt part of the ſick were obliged to be carried out of the ſhip in their hammocks, and afterwards to be conveyed in the ſame manner from the water ſide over a ſtony beach to their tents. This being a work of conſiderable fatigue to the few who were healthy, the commodore had the humanity, not only to aſſiſt with his own labour, but obliged all his officers, without diſtinction to give a helping hand.

Mr. Anſon was particularly induſtrious in directing the roads and coaſts to be ſurveyed, and ſuch obſervations to be made as might be of uſe to any Britiſh veſſel, that ſhould hereafter be ſent into thoſe ſeas. The iſland of Juan Fernandes *, is ſaid to have received its name from a Spaniard, who formerly procured a grant of it; but after reſiding there ſome time abandoned it. Its greateſt length is between twelve and fifteen miles, and its greateſt breadth leſs than ſix. The northern part of the iſland is compoſed of high craggy rocks, many of which are inacceſſible, though they are generally covered with

* This iſland, according to Mr. Anſon's accurate obſervations, lies in 33 deg. 40 min. ſouth latitude, and is one hundred leagues diſtant from the continent of Chili.

trees;

trees; but the ſoil is ſo looſe and ſhallow, that the largeſt trees are eaſily overturned, which occaſioned the death of one of the ſailors, who being upon the hills in ſearch of goats, catched hold of a tree upon a declivity to aſſiſt him in his aſcent; but it giving way, he immediately rolled down; and though in his fall he faſtened on another tree of a conſiderable ſize, yet that too unfortunately giving way, he fell among the rocks, and was daſhed to pieces.

The ſouthern, or rather the ſouth-weſt part of the iſland is widely different from the reſt, being dry, ſtony, and deſtitute of trees, but very flat and low compared with the hills on the northern part. Nor is it ever frequented by ſhips, being ſurrounded by a ſteep ſhore, and having little or no freſh water: it is beſides expoſed to the ſoutherly winds, which generally blow here the whole year round, and, about the winter ſolſtice, with great violence.

The trees which compoſe the woods on the northern ſide of the iſland are moſtly aromatics of different ſorts, none of which are large enough to afford any conſiderable timber, except the myrtle, whoſe top is circular, and appears as regular and uniform as if clipt by art, and on its bark grows an excreſſence reſembling moſs, which has the taſte and ſmell of garlic, inſtead of which it was uſed by the people of the Centurion; but even this tree will not cut to a greater length than forty feet. The pimento and cabbage tree alſo grow here, but in no great plenty. There were beſides a great variety of different plants, amongſt which were almoſt all the vegetables that are eſteemed peculiarly adapted to the cure of the ſcurvy; for they found great quantities of excellent wild ſorrel, purſlain, water creſſes, turnips, and Sicilian radiſhes. Mr. Anſon, for the better accommodation of his countrymen who ſhould afterwards touch there, ſowed lettuce, carrots, and other garden plants, and ſet in the woods a great variety of plum, apricot, and peach ſtones, which have ſince thriven to a remarkable degree.

It is obſervable, that the hills in ſome part of this iſland reſemble the mountains of Chili, where gold is found; and in ſome places, there are ſeveral hills of a peculiar kind of red earth, more beautiful than vermilion, which upon examination might perhaps prove a very uſeful and valuable commodity.

The woods which cover moſt of the ſteepeſt hills, are ſo free from buſhes and underwood, as to afford an eaſy paſſage through every part of them; and in the northern part of the iſland the irregularities of the hills and precipices trace out a variety of the moſt romantic valleys, moſt of which have a ſtream of the cleareſt water, that runs through them, after its having fallen in caſcades from rock to rock; and in ſome particular ſpots in theſe valleys, the loftineſs of the overhanging rocks, the frequent falls of the neighbouring ſtreams, with the ſhade and fragrance of the contiguous woods, preſent ſcenes of the utmoſt elegance and dignity. In ſhort, the ſimple productions of unaſſiſted nature, may here be ſaid to excel all the fictitious deſcriptions of the warmeſt imagination.

Perhaps the ſpot where the commodore pitched his tent has few equals in any other place of the globe. The place he choſe was a ſmall lawn that had an eaſy aſcent, and lay at the diſtance of about half a mile from the ſea. His tent fronted a large avenue, cut through the woods to the ſea ſide, ſloping with a gentle deſcent to the water, affording a proſpect of the bay and the ſhips at anchor. The lawn was ſcreened behind by a wood of tall myrtles, ſweeping round it in a ſemicircular form; the ſlope on which the wood ſtood, roſe with a ſteeper aſcent than the lawn itſelf, though the hills or precipices within land, towered up conſiderably above the tops of the trees, and heightened the grandeur of the view. At the ſame time two ſtreams of cryſtal water ran on the right and left of the tent, within the diſtance of one hundred yards, and completed the ſymmetry of the whole, by their being ſhaded with the trees which on either ſide ſkirted the lawn.

The

The prodigious number of goats former writers mention to have been found upon the iſland, have been greatly diminiſhed, by the dogs ſet on ſhore by the Spaniards, to deprive the buccaniers and privateers of the advantages they reaped from their numbers, which ſupplied them with plenty of proviſions; but it is remarkable, that the Centurion's men found ſeveral of theſe of a moſt venerable aſpect, which, from having their ears ſlit, they naturally ſuppoſed had belonged to Mr. Selkirk, a Scotchman, who had been left upon this iſland, about thirty-two years before their arrival, and who often catching more goats than he wanted, ſometimes marked their ears, and let them go. The large dogs, already mentioned, have deſtroyed all the goats in the acceſſible parts of the country; ſo that the few which ſtill remain, live among the craggs and precipices, are divided into ſeparate herds, inhabit diſtinct faſtneſſes, and never mingle with each other. Mr. Walter and others were witneſſes of a ſingular diſpute betwixt a herd of theſe animals, and a number of dogs. They were going in a boat into the eaſtern bay, when perceiving ſome dogs running, they were willing to diſcover their game; upon which, lying upon their oars to watch them, they ſaw them take to a hill, upon the ridge of which they obſerved a herd of goats, that ſeemed drawn up for their reception. The maſter of the herd had poſted himſelf fronting the enemy, in a very narrow paſs, ſkirted on each ſide with precipices, while the reſt of the goats were all behind him, where the ground was more open. As this ſpot was inacceſſible by any other paſs, the dogs ran up the hill with great alacrity; but on their coming within twenty yards of him, became ſenſible of their danger; for the ſame gentleman obſerves, that he would infallibly have driven them down the precipices. The dogs therefore quietly laid themſelves down, and gave over the chace. Theſe dogs are extremely numerous, and being able to catch but few of the goats, they principally live upon young feals.

As

As the ſailors were ſeldom able to kill above one goat in a day, and grew tired of fiſh, they at laſt condeſcended to eat ſeals, which, by degrees, they became fond of, and gave their fleſh the name of lamb.

There is another amphibious animal to be met with in the iſland, which, as well as ſeals, are very numerous, and is called the ſea-lion: it reſembles the ſeal, though much larger, and was eat by the ſhip's company under the denomination of beef. When arrived at their full growth they are from twelve to twenty feet in length, and from eight to fifteen in circumference, but ſo extremely fat, that on cutting through the ſkin, which is about an inch in thickneſs at leaſt, a foot of fat is found before either the lean or the bones can be ſeen; ſo that the fat of the largeſt of them frequently yielded a butt of oil. Their ſkins are covered with ſhort hair of a light dun colour; but their tails and feet, which at ſea ſerve them for fins, are almoſt black. Their feet are divided like fingers, joined together with a web. Theſe animals in ſome degree reſemble an overgrown ſeal; but the males have a large trunk or ſnout, that hangs down five or ſix inches below the end of the upper jaw; this particular females have not, and this renders them eaſily diſtinguiſhed; beſides, the males are of a much larger ſize.

The largeſt ſea lion they ſaw on the iſland was the maſter of the flock; and from the number of females he kept to himſelf, and his driving off the males, was ſtiled by the ſeamen the baſhaw. Theſe amphibious animals continue at ſea all the ſummer and come on ſhore the beginning of winter, where they reſide during the whole ſeaſon, feeding on the graſs and verdure that grows near the banks of the freſh water ſtreams; and when they are not employed in feeding, ſleep in herds in the moſt miery places. In this interval they engender and bring forth their young, and have generally two at a birth, of about the ſize of a full grown ſeal, which they ſuckle with their milk. As they are of a very lethargic diſpoſition, and are not

eaſily

eaſily awakened, it is obſerved that each herd places ſome of their males at a diſtance in the manner of centinels, who always give the alarm, whenever any attempt is made, either to moleſt or approach them; and they are very capable of alarming, even at a conſiderable diſtance; for the noiſe they make is very loud and of different kinds, ſometimes grunting like hogs, and at other times ſnorting like horſes in full vigour. The males have often furious battles with each other, chiefly about their females, and the baſhaw, juſt mentioned, who was commonly ſurrounded by his females, to which no other male dared approach, had acquired that diſtinguiſhed pre-eminence by many bloody conteſts, as was evident from the numerous ſcars viſible in all parts of his body. The ſailors killed many of them for food, particularly for their tongues and hearts, which were much admired, and thought preferable to thoſe of bullocks. There was no difficulty in killing them, ſince they were incapable of either reſiſting or eſcaping, their motion being more unweildy than can be conceived; their blubber, all the time they are moving, is agitated in large waves under the ſkin; and it is remarkable, that they are ſo full of blood, that on their being deeply wounded in a dozen of places, there will inſtantly guſh out as many fountains of blood, ſpouting to a conſiderable diſtance. To try what quantity of blood they contained, the men ſhot one firſt, and then cutting its throat, and meaſuring the blood that came from it, found, that beſides what remained in the veſſels, which was no doubt conſiderable, they got at leaſt two hogſheads. But though theſe unweildy creatures are ſo eaſily killed, they are capable of doing much miſchief; for a ſailor being careleſly employed in ſkinning a young ſea lion, the female, from whom he had taken it, approached him unperceived, and getting his head in her mouth, ſcored his ſkull in notches with her teeth, by which he was ſo deſperately wounded, that though all poſſible care was taken to preſerve his life, he died a few days after.

The

The above are the principal animals that were found on this iſland; for they ſaw but few birds, and thoſe were chiefly hawks, owls, hummimg-birds, and black-birds. With regard to the other animals mentioned by former writers, they ſaw very few, and therefore ſuppoſed them deſtroyed by the dogs; the rats, however, are ſtill very numerous and troubleſome.

But the moſt delicious repaſts they found in this iſland were afforded by the fiſh, with which the bay was plentifully ſtored. There they found cod of a prodigious ſize, cavaliers, gropers, large breams, maids, congers of a peculiar kind; and what was moſt eſteemed, a black fiſh, that in ſhape reſembled a carp, and which ſome called a chimney-ſweeper: theſe fiſh were ſo plentiful, that a boat with two or three hooks and lines, ſometimes returned loaded with fiſh in two or three hours. They, however, were frequently interrupted by great numbers of dog-fiſh and large ſharks, which attended the boats, and prevented their ſport. There were here alſo the ſea cray-fiſh, which commonly weighed eight or nine pounds; theſe were of a moſt excellent taſte, and in ſuch prodigious numbers near the water's edge, that the boat-hooks often ſtruck into them, in putting to and from the ſhore.

The arrival of the Tryal ſloop, as already mentioned, ſoon after the Centurion reached the iſland, gave them great hopes of being ſpeedily joined by the reſt of the ſquadron; and they were for ſeveral days continually looking out, in expectation of diſcovering them. But near a fortnight being elapſed, without ſeeing a ſail of any kind, they began to deſpair of ever again meeting their companions; as they well knew, that had the Centurion continued at ſea till that time, every perſon on board her muſt have periſhed, and the ſhip, occupied by dead bodies only, would have been left to the caprice of the winds and waves. There was therefore the utmoſt reaſon to fear, that the ſame fate had attended their conſorts; while every hour added probability to theſe deſponding ſuggeſtions.

But

But on the 21ſt of June, ſome of the men, from an eminence on ſhore, diſcerned a ſhip to the leeward that had no ſail aboard, except her courſes and main-top-ſail; but ſoon after, the weather growing thick and hazy, ſhe diſappeared for ſome days, when it was feared ſhe had loſt ſight of the iſland, and that her crew were ſo weakened by ſickneſs as to be unable to ply to windward. However, on the 26th a ſail was again ſeen, which was thought to be the ſame ſhip, and ſoon after approached ſo near, that they could diſtinguiſh her to be the Glouceſter. The commodore not doubting her being in diſtreſs, ordered his boat to her aſſiſtance, laden with freſh water, fiſh, and vegetables. The commodore's apprehenſions were but too well founded; never was a crew in a more diſtreſſed ſituation; already had they thrown overboard two-thirds of their complement, and ſcarce any were left alive capable of doing duty, except the officers and their ſervants; their allowance for a conſiderable time had been only a pint of freſh water to each man for twenty-four hours, and yet they had ſo little left, that had it not been for this ſupply, they muſt ſoon have died of thirſt. Though the ſhip was within three miles of the bay, the winds and currents being contrary, ſhe found it impoſſible to reach the road. She however the next day continued in the offing, but having no chance of coming to an anchor, unleſs the wind and current ſhifted, the commodore ſent the Tryal's boat, with a further ſupply of water and other refreſhments. Mr. Mitchel, the captain of the Glouceſter, was under the neceſſity of detaining both this boat, and that ſent the preceding day; for he had no longer ſtrength ſufficient to navigate the ſhip without the help of their crews. In this tantalizing ſituation, the Glouceſter continued for near a fortnight, without being able to fetch the road, though frequently attempting it, and ſometimes ſeeming as if ſhe would gain her point. But on the ninth of July, ſhe was obſerved ſtretching away at a conſiderable diſtance to the eaſtward, which it was ſuppoſed was

with

with a deſign to get to the ſouthward of the iſland; but as they ſoon loſt ſight of her, and ſhe did not appear for near a week, they were deeply concerned, being ſenſible that ſhe muſt be again in dreadful diſtreſs for want of water. However, after watching for her with great impatience, ſhe was again diſcovered on the ſixteenth, endeavouring to come round the eaſtern point of the iſland; but the wind ſtill blowing directly from the bay, hindered her from getting nearer than within four leagues of the land, when captain Mitchel making ſignals of diſtreſs, the long boat was ſent to him with plenty of water and other refreſhments; and the boat being not to be ſpared, the commodore gave the cockſwain poſitive orders to return immediately; but the next day the weather being ſtormy, and the boat not appearing, it was apprehended ſhe was loſt, which would have been an irretrievable misfortune to all on ſhore; but from this anxiety they were the third day after relieved by the joyful ſight of the long boat, on which the cutter was immediately ſent to her aſſiſtance, who in a few hours towed her a-long-ſide of the Centurion. It was now found that the crew of the long boat had taken in ſix of the Glouceſter's ſick men, to bring them on ſhore; but that two of them had died in the boat. At the ſame time the commodore was informed that the Glouceſter, had ſcarcely a man in health on board, except thoſe he had ſent her; that numbers of the ſick died daily, and that had it not been for the refreſhments, and water carried on board from the iſland, both the healthy and the diſeaſed muſt have periſhed. Theſe calamities were the more terrifying, as they ſeemed without remedy; for this diſtreſſed veſſel had already ſpent a month in endeavouring to fetch the bay, and was now no farther advanced than at the firſt moment ſhe made the iſland; ſo that the people on board had loſt all hopes of ever ſucceeding in their attempts, from the many experiments they had made of its difficulty. But the ſame day her ſituation became more deſperate than ever; for after ſhe had

had received the laſt ſupply of refreſhments, thoſe on ſhore once more loſt ſight of her, and all in general deſpaired of her ever coming to an anchor.

Thus were the unhappy people in this veſſel bandied about within a few leagues of the deſired harbour, while the neighbourhood of the place, and the view of every thing that could put an end to the calamities they laboured under, ſerved only to aggravate their diſtreſs; but they were at laſt delivered from this moſt dreadful ſituation, when it was leaſt expected by thoſe on ſhore, who, after loſing ſight of her ſeveral days, were agreeably ſurprized, on the twenty-third of July in the morning, to ſee her with a flowing ſail open the north-weſt point of the bay; when the commodore diſpatching all his boats to her aſſiſtance, ſhe within an hour's time after her being firſt perceived, was ſafe at anchor between the Centurion and the ſhore.

On their coming to an anchor, the commodore firſt ordered her to be aſſiſted in mooring, and then had her ſick ſent on ſhore. She had buried above three fourths of the crew, and the ſick were reduced by their dying to leſs than fourſcore, the greateſt part of whom it was feared would be loſt; but whether thoſe that were far advanced in the diſtemper were all dead, or that the greens, the freſh proviſions and water ſent on board, had prepared thoſe that remained for a ſpeedy recovery, very few of them died on ſhore, and the ſick in general were reſtored to health in a much ſhorter time than thoſe of the Centurion had been on their firſt landing in the iſland.

We ſhall now return to the tranſactions on ſhore, during the Glouceſter's many ineffectual attempts to reach the iſland. Their firſt employment, after landing the ſick from the Centurion, and cleanſing the ſhip, was filling the water, which appeared eſſentially neceſſary to their ſecurity, as they had reaſon to apprehend that ſuch accidents might intervene, as would oblige them to leave the iſland at a very ſhort warning; for on their firſt landing, they diſcovered ſome appearances

appearances on ſhore, that gave them room to believe that ſome Spaniſh cruiſers had but juſt left the iſland at their arrival, and might probably return again, either for a recruit of water, or in ſearch of the ſquadron; for the commodore could not doubt but their ſole buſineſs at ſea was to intercept him, and knew that, in their opinion, this iſland was the moſt probable place to find him in. The ſailors had ſeen on ſhore ſeveral pieces of the earthen jars uſed in thoſe ſeas for water and other liquids, and theſe ſeemed freſh broken. There were many heaps of aſhes, and near them fiſh bones, pieces of fiſh, and even whole fiſhes ſcattered about, which, as they were but juſt beginning to decay, was a proof that they had not been long out of the water, and that ſhips had been there but a ſhort time before their arrival. As the Spaniſh merchantmen are inſtructed to avoid the iſland, it was concluded, that thoſe who had touched here were ſhips of force; and not knowing that Pizarro was returned to Buenos Ayres, and ignorant what ſtrength might have been fitted out at Callao, they could not fail of being under ſome concern for their own ſafety, while they were in ſo wretched and enfeebled a condition.

While theſe works were carrying on, the commodore ordered a large copper oven to be erected near the tents of the ſick, in which bread was baked every day for the ſhip's company, it being thought that new bread, added to greens and freſh fiſh, would greatly contribute to the ſpeedy recovery of the ſick.

In the beginning of July, ſome of the men being pretty well recovered, the ſtrongeſt of them were ordered to cut down trees, and ſplit them into billets, while others, who were not ſtrong enough for this employment, undertook to carry the billets, by one at a time to the water ſide. This ſome of them performed with the help of crutches, while others ſupported themſelves with a ſingle ſtick.

The commodore then ordered the forge on ſhore, and employed the ſmiths, who were but juſt able to work,

work, in mending the chain-plates, and all the other broken and decayed iron work. They alſo began to repair the rigging; but as they had not junk enough to make ſpun-yarn, they waited for the arrival of the Glouceſter, who had a great quantity of junk on board. But that the ſhips might be refitted as ſoon as poſſible, a large tent was erected on the beach for the ſail-makers, in which they were employed in repairing the old ſails and making new ones. Theſe, with their attendance upon the ſick, were their principal employments till the Glouceſter's arrival.

Captain Mitchel on his landing waited on the commodore, and told him, that in his laſt abſence, he had been forced by the winds as far as Maſa-Fuero, a ſmall iſland, about twenty-two leagues to the weſt of Juan Fernandes, and obſerving ſeveral ſtreams, he had endeavoured to ſend his boat aſhore for water; but the wind blew ſo ſtrong on the ſhore, and occaſioned ſuch a ſurf, that it was impoſſible to land: his people, however, returned with a boat loaded with fiſh. Tho' that iſland had been repreſented by former navigators as a barren rock, captain Mitchel aſſured the commodore, that it was almoſt every where covered with trees and verdure; and it being near four miles in length, he thought it not improbable but it might have ſome ſmall bay, ſufficiently large for ſheltering any ſhip deſirous of refreſhing at that iſland.

This deſcription of Maſa-Fuero gave riſe to a conjecture, that as four ſhips of the ſquadron were miſſing, ſome of them might poſſibly have fallen in with that iſland, and have miſtaken it for the true place of rendezvous; a conjecture the more plauſible, as they had no draught of either iſland that could be relied on; and therefore the commodore reſolved, as ſoon as the Tryal ſloop could be fitted for the ſea, to ſend her thither, in order to examine all its bays and creeks, to be ſatisfied whether any of the miſſing ſhips were there or not. Accordingly on the fifth of Auguſt ſhe was ſent upon that expedition.

About the middle of Auguſt the Centurion's men being pretty well recovered, were allowed to leave

their ſick tents, and to erect ſeparate huts for themſelves, which it was thought would render them much cleanlier, and conſequently contribute to the recovery of their ſtrength; but particular orders were at the ſame time given, that on the ſhip's firing a gun, they ſhould immediately repair to the water-ſide.

They were now employed on ſhore in cutting wood, procuring refreſhments, and making oil from the blubber of the ſea lions, which was uſed for burning in lamps, or when mixed with pitch, to pay the ſhip's ſides; it was alſo worked up with wood aſhes to ſupply the uſe of tallow; and there being two Newfoundland fiſhermen in the Centurion, the commodore ordered them to lay in a large quantity of ſalted cod for ſea-ſtore.

It has been already mentioned, that a copper oven was ſet up to bake bread for the ſick; but the greateſt part of the flour was on board their victualler the Anna Pink; and as that veſſel had fallen in with the Tryal ſloop on the ninth of May, her arrival at the iſland was daily expected; but hearing no news of her, during the months of June and July, ſhe was given over for loſt, and the commodore ordered all the ſhips to a ſhort allowance of bread. However, on the ſixteenth of Auguſt, a ſail was obſerved to the northward, upon which the Centurion immediately fired a gun, to call off the people from ſhore, who readily obeyed the ſummons, by repairinng to the beach. Being now prepared for the reception of this ſhip, whether friend or enemy, they had ſeveral opinions about her, ſome imagining her to be the Tryal ſloop, on her return from her cruize; but it was ſoon obſerved that ſhe had three maſts. This diſcovery gave riſe to a variety of other conjectures; ſome were perſuaded ſhe was the Severn, others the Pearl, and ſeveral thought ſhe did not belong to the ſquadron; but in the afternoon ſhe was diſcovered to be the victualler the Anna Pink, and had the good fortune to come to an anchor in the bay at five in the afternoon. Her arrival filled the people with extra-

ordinary

ordinary joy, and each ſhip's company was immediately reſtored to their full allowance of bread.

Every body on ſhore were ſurpriſed at ſeeing that the crew of the Anna Pink worked that veſſel with little appearance of debility or diſtreſs; but on her coming to anchor, they were informed that ſhe had been in harbour ſince the middle of May, which was near a month before the Centurion arrived at Juan Fernandes; ſo that the ſufferings of her men fell greatly ſhort of thoſe endured by the reſt of the ſquadron. This veſſel, on the ſixteenth of May, fell in with the land in 45 deg. 15 min. ſouth latitude, at the diſtance of four leagues; on the firſt ſight of which they wore ſhip and ſtood to the ſouthward: but the fore-top-ſail ſplitting, and the wind driving the veſſel towards the ſhore, the captain was at laſt either unable to clear the land, or as others ſaid, reſolved to keep the ſea no longer, and therefore ſteered for the coaſt, in order to diſcover ſome ſhelter among the many iſlands then in ſight; and about four hours after dropped anchor off the iſland of Inchin; but being too far from the ſhore, and not having a ſufficient number of hands to veer away the cable briſkly, they continued driving for two days, till they came within a mile of the land, and expected every moment to be forced on ſhore, at a place where the coaſt was ſo very high and ſteep, that they had not the leaſt proſpect of ſaving either the ſhip or cargo; and as their boats were leaky, and there was no appearance of a landing place, the whole crew, which conſiſted of ſixteen men and boys, gave themſelves over for loſt, imagining, that if by ſome extraordinary accident any of them ſhould get on ſhore, they would probably be maſſacred by the ſavages. Under theſe terrifying apprehenſions, they drove nearer and nearer to the rocks which formed the ſhore; but when the crew expected every moment the Pink would ſtrike, they obſerved a ſmall opening in the land, and inſtantly cutting away their two anchors, ſteered for it, and found it to be a ſmall channel betwixt an iſland and

the continent, that led them into a moſt excellent harbour, which for its ſecurity againſt all winds and ſwells, and the ſmoothneſs of its waters, is perhaps equal to any in the known world. Thus were the horrors of ſhipwreck and inevitable deſtruction changed, as it were in a moment, to the exhilarating ideas of ſecurity, refreſhment, and repoſe.

In this harbour, thus providentially diſcovered, the Pink came to an anchor, in twenty-five fathom water, with only a hawſer and a ſmall anchor of three hundred weight. Here her people, many of whom were ill of the ſcurvy, were happily ſoon reſtored to perfect health, by the freſh proviſions, and the excellent water with which the adjacent ſhore abounded. The principal refreſhments they met with were greens, as nettle-tops and cellery, which they devoured with greedineſs; great plenty of geeſe, ſhags, and penguins, with cockles and muſcles of an extraordinary ſize and delicious flavour. Though it was the depth of winter, the climate was not remarkably rigorous, nor were the trees or the face of the country deſtitute of verdure. And notwithſtanding the tales of the Spaniſh hiſtorians, in relation to the barbarity of the inhabitants on that coaſt, their numbers were not ſufficient to give the leaſt jealouſy to a ſhip of ordinary force, and they appeared to be neither of a miſchievous nor implacable diſpoſition. The diſcoveries made by the crew on the adjacent coaſt, were however of a very limited nature; for being few in number, and utter ſtrangers to the country and inhabitants, their excurſions were generally confined to a tract of land that ſurrounded the port, where they were never out of view of the ſhip; indeed, the country in the neighbourhood was ſo covered with wood, and traverſed with mountains, that it appeared impracticable to penetrate far from the water ſide. They were however enabled to diſprove the relations given by Spaniſh writers, who have repreſented the inhabitants of this coaſt as a fierce and powerful people: for they were certain no ſuch inhabitants ſubſiſted there, eſpecially

eſpecially in the winter ſeaſon; ſince they ſaw only one Indian family, who entered the harbour in a periagua, about a month after their arrival.

This family conſiſted of an Indian of near forty years of age, his wife, and two children, one three years old, and the other ſtill at the breaſt. They ſeemed to have all their property with them, which conſiſted in a dog and a cat, a cradle, a fiſhing-net, a hatchet, a knife, ſome bark of trees, intended for the covering a hut, a reel and ſome worſted, a flint and ſteel, and a few roots of a yellow colour, and very diſagreeable taſte, which ſerved them for bread. As ſoon as the maſter of the Pink perceived them, he ſent his yawl, which brought them on board, and being apprehenſive of their diſcovering him, if they were ſuffered to go away, he took, as he imagined, proper precautions for ſecuring them, but without any mixture of violence or ill uſage; for in the day-time, they were allowed to go where they pleaſed about the ſhip, though at night they were locked up in the forecaſtle. As they had the ſame proviſions as the reſt of the crew, and were often indulged with brandy, of which they ſeemed extremely fond, they did not at firſt appear diſſatisfied with their ſituation; for the maſter, when he went a ſhooting, took the Indian on ſhore, who always ſeemed greatly delighted when the maſter killed his game, and indeed all the crew treated them with great humanity. It was however ſoon perceived, that though the woman continued chearful and eaſy, the man grew penſive and reſtleſs at his confinement. He appeared to be a perſon of good natural parts, and though unable to converſe with the people of the Pink, otherwiſe than by ſigns, was very curious and inquiſitive, and ſhewed great dexterity in making himſelf underſtood. But the moſt remarkable proof of his ſagacity was the manner of his eſcape; for after being eight days on board the Pink, the ſcuttle of the forecaſtle, where he and his family were every night locked, happened to be unnailed; and the following night being very dark

and ſtormy, he conveyed his wife and children thro' the unnailed ſcuttle, and then over the ſhip's ſide into the yawl, and to prevent being purſued, cut away the long-boat, and his own periagua, which were towing a-ſtern, and immediately rowed aſhore. All this he conducted with ſuch ſecrecy and diligence, that tho' there was a watch on the quarter-deck with loaded arms, he was not diſcovered till the noiſe of his oars in the water, after he had put off from the ſhip, gave them notice of his eſcape, and then it was too late, either to prevent or purſue him. The Indian, beſides the recovery of his liberty, was in ſome degree revenged on thoſe who had confined him, both by the perplexity they were involved in, about getting their boats, which were all adrift, and by the terror into which he threw them at his departure; for on the firſt alarm of the watch, who cried, "The Indians," the whole ſhip's crew were in the utmoſt confuſion, and imagined they were boarded by a fleet of armed periaguas. The ſagacity and reſolution ſhewn by the Indian upon this occaſion, were much admired by his late maſters, who did ſo much juſtice to his merit, as to own it was a moſt gallant enterprize; and as it was ſuppoſed by ſome, that he was concealed in the woods in the neighbourhood of the port, where it was feared that he might ſuffer for want of proviſions, they eaſily prevailed upon the maſter to leave a quantity of ſuch food as they thought he moſt liked, in a particular place, where they imagined he would moſt probably find it. A piece of humanity which ſeemed to have anſwered the purpoſe, for on going to the place ſome time after, they found their proviſion gone, and in a manner that made them conclude it had fallen into his hands.

The crew of the Pink being now refreſhed, and recovered from the ſcurvy, after having taken in a ſufficient quantity of wood and water, put to ſea a few days after the Indian's eſcape, and had an agreeable paſſage to the rendezvous at Juan Fernandes.

The

The Anne Pink having thus joined the commodore at Juan Fernandes, there were now only three ſhips miſſing, the Severn, the Pearl, and the Wager ſtore-ſhip; the two firſt of which parted company off Cape Noir, and put back to the Braſils; therefore the only ſhip miſſing, that got round Cape Horn into the South Seas, was the Wager. This ſtore-ſhip had on board cohorn mortars, a few field-pieces mounted for land ſervice, pioneers tools for the operations on ſhore, with ſeveral kinds of artillery ſtores, and tools; and as the enterprize againſt Baldivia had been reſolved on for the firſt undertaking of the ſquadron, captain Cheap, the commander of the Wager, was very deſirous that theſe materials might be ready before Baldivia, that if the ſquadron ſhould rendezvous there, he might not be charged with any delay or diſappointment. This was his determined reſolution when he made land on the fourteenth of May, in about forty-ſeven degrees of ſouth latitude, when exerting himſelf to get clear of the coaſt, he had the misfortune to fall down the after-ladder, and diſlocate his ſhoulder. This unhappy accident rendered him incapable of acting, when the crew not taking proper care, the Wager ſtruck on a ſunken rock, and having ſoon after bilged, grounded between two ſmall iſlands. The confuſion produced by this accident was inconceivably heightened by the rebellious diſpoſition of the crew, who imagining that the loſs of the ſhip deſtroyed the captain's ſuperiority, and put them all on an equal footing, fell to pillaging the ſhip, arming themſelves with the firſt weapons that came to hand, and threatening to murder all who ſhould oppoſe them. This frenzy was heightened by the liquors they had found on board, with which ſome of them got ſo extremely drunk, that falling down between decks, they were drowned in the water which flowed into the wreck. The captain, after having uſed his utmoſt endeavours to get the whole crew on ſhore, was, at laſt, obliged to leave the mutineers, and to follow his officers, with ſuch as ſubmitted to his authority; after

which, he ſent back the boat to perſuade thoſe who had ſtaid behind, to have ſome regard to their own preſervation; but this was without ſucceſs. However, the next day proving very ſtormy, and the ſhip being in danger of parting, they were ſeized with the fear of periſhing, and wanted to get to land; but the boats not appearing to fetch them off ſo ſoon as they expected, they were filled with ſo unaccountable a frenzy, as to point a four pounder againſt the hut where they knew the captain reſided, and fired two ſhot, which paſſed juſt over it; and ſo mutinous was their diſpoſition when they landed, that notwithſtanding their being on a deſolate coaſt, where ſcarcely any other proviſions could be obtained, except thoſe ſaved from the wreck, there was no poſſibility of making them huſband ſuch as were ſaved. In ſhort, nothing but frauds, concealments, and thefts were practiſed; and theſe tending to animate each man againſt his fellow, produced infinite feuds and conteſts.

Another ſource of heart-burnings and animoſities aroſe from the captain differing in opinion from almoſt all his people, with regard to the meaſures neceſſary to be purſued in the preſent exigency; for Mr. Cheap was reſolved, if poſſible, to fit up the boats in the beſt manner he could, and proceed with them to the northward, ſince having above one hundred men in health, together with ſome fire-arms and ammunition, which had been ſaved from the wreck, he did not doubt being able to maſter any Spaniſh veſſel he ſhould find in thoſe ſeas; and hoping to meet with one in the neighbourhood of Chiloe or Baldivia, he reſolved when he had taken her, to proceed to the rendezvous at Juan Fernandes: he farther inſiſted, that ſhould they even light on no prize, yet the boats alone would eaſily carry them thither. But this ſcheme was not at all reliſhed by the generality of his people, who could not think of proſecuting an enterprize that had hitherto proved ſo diſaſtrous. It was therefore the common reſolution to lengthen the long-boat, and

with

with that and the other boats to ſteer to the ſouthward, and paſſing the ſtreights of Magellan, to endeavour to gain the coaſt of Brazil, where they did not doubt of being well received, and procuring a paſſage to Great Britain. Though this project muſt at firſt ſight appear infinitely more hazardous and tedious than that propoſed by the captain, yet as it had the air of returning home, that circumſtance alone rendered them inattentive to all its inconveniences, and made them adhere to it with unconquerable obſtinacy; ſo that the captain himſelf, notwithſtanding he could never change his opinion, was obliged to give way to the torrent, and to ſeem to acquieſce in this reſolution, while he ſecretly endeavoured to oppoſe it; and in particular contrived that the long-boat ſhould be lengthened to ſuch a ſize as might ſerve to carry them to Juan Fernandes, and yet appear incapable of ſo long a voyage as that to the coaſt of Brazil. The captain had at firſt much imbittered the people againſt him, by a ſteady oppoſition to this favourite ſcheme, and greatly increaſed their reſentment againſt him by the following unhappy accident. One Couzens a midſhipman, who had appeared foremoſt in all the refractory proceedings of the crew, had quarrelled with moſt of the officers, who had adhered to the captain's authority, and had even treated the captain himſelf with abuſe and inſolence, till at length his turbulence and brutality growing daily more intolerable, it was not doubted, but that ſome violent meaſures were in agitation, in which he was to be the ringleader, and therefore the captain and thoſe about him conſtantly kept on their guard. One day the purſer, by the captain's order, ſtopping the allowance of a fellow who would not work, Couzens intermeddled in the affair, and groſly inſulted the purſer, who was delivering out the proviſions juſt by the captain's tent, and was himſelf ſufficiently violent. The purſer being enraged at his ſcurrility, and perhaps picqued by former quarrels, cried out, "A mutiny!" adding, "the dog has piſtols;" and then raſhly fired a piſtol at Couzens. The captain on this outcry, and

the report of the piſtol, inſtantly ruſhed out of his tent, and having no doubt but that it was fired by Couzens, immediately ſhot him in the head; and though he did not kill him on the ſpot, the wound proving mortal, he died about fourteen days after.

Though this incident exaſperated the people, yet it ſtruck them with awe, and rendered them more ſubmiſſive to the captain's authority; but when they had nearly completed the long-boat, and were preparing to put to ſea, his privately traverſing their project of proceeding through the ſtraits of Magellan, and the fear of his at length engaging a party ſufficient to ruin their favourite ſcheme, made them reſolve to make uſe of the death of Couzens as a reaſon for depriving him of his command, under pretence of carrying him to England to be tried for murder. They accordingly confined him under a guard; but when they were juſt ready to put to ſea, they left him, and the few who choſe to follow his fortune, with no other veſſel but the yawl, to which the barge was afterwards added, by the people on board her being prevailed on to return back.

When the Wager was wrecked, there were near one hundred and thirty perſons on board, about thirty of whom died during their ſtay, and eighty went off in the long-boat and cutter to the ſouthward; ſo that after their departure, there remained with the captain only nineteen perſons; which were, however, as many as the barge and yawl could well carry.

It was five months after this ſhipwreck, that the long-boat, converted into a ſchooner, weighed and ſtood to the ſouthward, giving the captain, who with lieutenant Hamilton of the land forces, and the ſurgeon, were then on the beach, three cheers at their departure. They had ſoon reaſon to repent their having engaged in this raſh and deſperate enterprize; for the veſſel was ſcarcely able to contain the number that firſt put to ſea, and their ſtock of proviſions being only what they had ſaved out of the ſhip, was extremely ſlender; the cutter, the only boat they had with them, ſoon broke away from the ſtern, and was

ſtaved

ſtaved to pieces; ſo that when their proviſions and water failed, they had frequently no means of reaching the ſhore to obtain a freſh ſupply. The miſeries they endured were as great as can be imagined; they left about twenty of their people on ſhore at the different places they touched at; but a greater number periſhed by hunger during the courſe of this tedious voyage, ſo that only thirty out of the eighty who engaged in the enterprize, were ſo happy as to accompliſh it; and theſe arrived at Rio Grande, on the coaſt of Brazil, on the 29th of January following.

The captain, and thoſe who were left with him, on their being thus abandoned, propoſed to paſs in the barge and yawl to the northward; but unhappily the weather was ſo bad, that it was two months after the departure of the long-boat before he was able to put to ſea. The place where the Wager was caſt away, was not, as it was at firſt imagined, a part of the continent, but an iſland at ſome diſtance from the main, and which afforded no other kind of proviſions but ſhell-fiſh, and a few herbs; and as the largeſt part of what they had taken from the ſhip was carried off in the long-boat, the captain and his people were frequently in want of food, for they reſolved to preſerve what little ſea-proviſions remained for their voyage to the northward.

It is to be lamented, that the Wager's people had no idea, that the Anne Pink was, for a conſiderable time, while they were on ſhore, ſo near them; for ſhe was at moſt not above thirty leagues diſtant, and came into their neigbourhood about the very time in which the Wager was loſt; and being a fine roomy ſhip, might eaſily have taken them all on board, and have carried them to Juan Fernandes. Indeed, Mr. Walter ſuſpects that ſhe was much nearer than what is here eſtimated: for ſeveral perſons belonging to the Wager, at different times heard the report of a cannon, which he imagines could be no other than the evening gun fired by the Anne Pink, eſpecially as that heard at Wager's iſland was about the ſame time of the day.

On the fourteenth of December, the captain and his people embarked on board the barge and yawl, in order to proceed to the northward; but they had ſcarcely been an hour at ſea, when the wind began to blow ſo hard, and the ſea ran ſo high, that they were obliged to throw overboard the greater part of the proviſions they had ſaved from the wreck, to avoid immediate deſtruction. They perſiſted, however, in their deſign, and put to ſhore as often as they could in ſearch of ſubſiſtence. But unhappily, about a fortnight after, the yawl ſunk as ſhe lay at anchor, with one of the men on board, who was drowned. This misfortune greatly affected them, for they had now only the barge left, and that boat not having room ſufficient for the whole company, they were reduced to the melancholy neceſſity of leaving four mariners behind them on a deſolate ſhore. Notwithſtanding theſe diſaſters, they ſtill continued to puſh to the northward, though delayed by the winds and their ſearch after proviſions; till having made three unſucceſsful attempts to double a head-land, which they ſuppoſed to be Cape Tres Montes, they thought the difficulties of the paſſage inſurmountable, and unanimouſly reſolved to return to Wager's iſland, where they arrived about the middle of February, almoſt periſhed with fatigue and hunger. On their return to the iſland, they unexpectedly met with a ſeaſonable relief, by finding ſeveral pieces of beef, which had been waſhed out of the wreck, and ſtill ſwam upon the water; and ſoon after two canoes of Indians landed; on board one of them was a native of Chiloe, who ſpoke a little Spaniſh, and was induced by Mr. Elliot, the ſurgeon, who underſtood that language, to carry captain Cheap and his people to Chiloe, in conſideration of which he was to have the barge, and all that belonged to her.

Accordingly on the ſixth of March, eleven perſons, to which the company were now reduced, embarked on board the barge; but after a few days voyage, ſix of them, together with an Indian, went off in this little

little veſſel, while the captain was on ſhore with Mr. Hamilton, lieutenant of the marines, Mr. Elliot, the ſurgeon, and the honourable Mr. Byron, and Mr. Campbell, midſhipmen. Thus were theſe five gentlemen left on a deſolate coaſt, without proviſions, or the means of procuring any; for their arms, ammunition, and every little convenience, of which they were maſters, were carried off in the barge.

They were now in the moſt dreadful diſtreſs, and according to their own opinion, in a more miſerable ſituation than any they had yet known; but when they had revolved in their minds the various circumſtances of this unexpected calamity, and were perſuaded that they had not the leaſt proſpect of relief, they perceived a canoe at a diſtance, which proved to be that of the Indian, who had undertaken to carry them to Chiloe. This honeſt native of America had a little before left captain Cheap and his people to go a fiſhing, and committed them to the care of the other Indian, whom the ſailors had carried to ſea in the barge. When he firſt miſſed the barge and his companion, he was with difficulty perſuaded that the other Indian was not murdered; but being at laſt ſatisfied with the account that was given him, he undertook to carry them to the Spaniſh ſettlements, and to ſupply them with proviſions all the way; for which purpoſe, he got together many of his neighbours in other canoes, with whom the captain embarked, with his four companions, about the middle of March, and arrived in the beginning of June at the iſland of Chiloe; but Mr. Elliot died in the paſſage, and the reſt were in ſuch an ill ſtate of health from their diſtreſſes and fatigues, that they were with difficulty recovered by the Spaniards, who treated them with great humanity. After ſome ſtay at Chiloe, they were ſent to Valparaiſo, and thence to St. Jago, the capital of Chili, where having continued above a year, captain Cheap and lieutenant Hamilton were, upon the news of a cartel being ſettled with Spain, permitted to return to Europe on board a French ſhip; but Mr. Campbell, who

who had changed his religion, while at St. Jago, choſe to go to Buenos Ayres with Pizarro, and his officers, with whom he afterwards went to Spain, and from thence returned to England.

Having thus given a ſuccinct account of the misfortunes that attended the crew of the Wager, we ſhall reſume the thread of the proceedings of Mr. Anſon, whom we left at the iſland of Juan Fernandes. The Tryal ſloop that had been ſent to the iſland of Maſa-Fuero, returned to Juan Fernandes, about a week after the arrival of the Anne Pink, having ſailed round the iſland, without ſeeing any of the ſhips that were miſſing. This iſland, which the Spaniards ſtile the leſſer Juan Fernandes, is a much larger and better ſpot than has been generally repreſented, former writers having deſcribed it as a ſmall barren rock, deſtitute of wood and water and intirely inacceſſible; but it was found covered with trees, and having ſeveral fine falls of water pouring down its ſides into the ſea. It had alſo on the north ſide, a place where a ſhip might come to an anchor; but ſhe would have been expoſed to all the winds, except the ſouth. It abounds with ſea-lions and ſeals, and particularly with goats, who not being uſed to be diſturbed, were unapprehenſive of danger, till they had been frequently fired at; and as the Spaniards have not thought the iſland conſiderable enough to be frequented by their enemies, they have not deſtroyed the proviſions upon it by ſetting dogs aſhore.

Upon unloading the Anne Pink, which took up the latter part of the month of Auguſt, the commodore had the mortification to find, that great part of the proviſions were ſpoiled by the ſea-water; and that veſſel being ſurveyed by the carpenters, was judged unfit for ſervice; therefore, upon a petition from Mr. Gerard, her maſter, to Mr. Anſon, in behalf of her owners, he purchaſed her with all her furniture for three hundred pounds, and her crew together with the maſter, were ſent on board the Glouceſter. But the whole complement now to be diſtributed among the three ſhips, amounted to no more than three hundred thirty-five

men and boys, a number far from being ſufficient for manning the Centurion alone.

As the ſeaſon for navigating theſe ſeas drew near, they exerted themſelves in getting the ſhips ready. On the eighth of September, about eleven in the morning, they diſcovered a ſail, which approached towards the iſland, and gave the commodore hopes that ſhe was one of his ſquadron; but upon her ſteering afterwards to the eaſtward, it was concluded that ſhe muſt be a Spaniard, when the Centurion being in the greateſt forwardneſs, made after her as faſt as poſſible; but the night coming on, they loſt ſight of her, and the next morning, though the weather was extremely clear, had the mortification to find, that ſhe could not be diſcovered from the maſt head. However, they reſolved not to give up the ſearch, but having continued cruizing all that day and the next, they reſolved to return to Juan Fernandes. But on the tenth, about three in the morning, a briſk gale ſpringing up at ſouth-weſt, obliged them to lie upon a north-weſt tack, which brought them at break of day within ſight of a ſail, at about five leagues diſtance, but not the ſame they had ſeen ſome days before. The crew of the Centurion immediately crouded all their ſails. She at firſt bore down upon them, ſhewed Spaniſh colours, and made a ſignal as to her conſort; but obſerving that her ſignal was not anſwered, inſtantly ſtood to the ſouthward. As ſhe appeared to be a large ſhip, that had miſtaken the Centurion for her conſort, ſhe was ſuppoſed to be a man of war of Pizarro's ſquadron, which induced the commodore to order all the officers cabins to be knocked down, and thrown overboard, with ſeveral caſks of water, and proviſions that ſtood between the guns; but upon a nearer approach, ſhe appeared to be a merchant man, without a ſingle tier of guns, and ſurrendered at the fire of only four ſhot. Mr. Saumarez the commodore's firſt lieutenant, was ordered to take poſſeſſion of the prize, and to ſend the officers and paſſengers, and afterwards all the other priſoners on board the Centurion. This ſhip was called Nueſtra Senora

del

del Monte Carmelo, and commanded by Manuel Zamorra. When Mr. Saumarez firſt came on board the prize, the Spaniards received him with the moſt abject ſubmiſſion; being all extremely terrified, and under the greateſt apprehenſions of meeting with very ſevere and cruel uſage; but the lieutenant endeavoured with great courteſy to diſſipate their fears, aſſuring them they were wholly groundleſs, and that they would find a very generous enemy. Her cargo conſiſted chiefly of ſugar, great quantities of cloth, ſome cotton and tobacco; but what was more valuable than all the reſt, was ſome trunks of wrought plate, and twenty-three ſerons of dollars, each weighing upwards of two hundred pounds averdupois; ſhe was four hundred and fifty ton burden, and was bound to the port of Valparaiſo, in the kingdom of Chili.

From the information of the priſoners on board, and the letters and papers which fell into the commodore's hands, on taking this ſhip, they learned with certainty the force and deſtination of admiral Pizarro's ſquadron, which cruiſed off the Madeiras at their arrival there, and afterwards chaſed the Pearl, in her paſſage to St. Julian, with the fate of that ſquadron, as we have already related.

It muſt here be obſerved, that Pizarro in the expreſs he diſpatched to the viceroy of Peru, to obtain the two hundred thouſand dollars, had intimated it was poſſible, that at leaſt a part of the Engliſh ſquadron might get into the South-Seas; but that as he was certain, from his own experience, that it muſt be in a very weak and defenceleſs condition, he adviſed his excellency to ſend what ſhips of war he could get together to the ſouthward, where they would probably intercept the Engliſh ſhips ſingly, before they could reach any port to obtain refreſhment, in which caſe he did not doubt but his ſhips of war would obtain an eaſy conqueſt. This advice was readily approved by the viceroy of Peru, who having already fitted out four ſhips of force from Callao, one of fifty guns, two of forty guns, and one of twenty-

four

four guns, which were intended to join Pizarro at his arrival on the coaſt of Chili, now ſtationed three of them off the port of Conception, and one of them at the iſland of Juan Fernandes, where they continued cruizing for Mr Anſon's ſquadron, till the ſixth of June, when not ſeeing any thing of them, and thinking it impoſſible for them to keep the ſea ſo long, they quitted their cruiſe, and returned to Callao; a very remarkable circumſtance, whence it appears, that what the commodore, and the whole crew of the Centurion, conſidered as the moſt dreadful misfortune, and which actually coſt the lives of a great number of men, was the means of their preſervation; for had the Engliſh made the iſland when Mr. Anſon was perſuaded that he ſaw it, on the twenty-eighth of May, and when they were in reality very near it, they would doubtleſs have fallen into the hands of the enemy; for in the diſtreſſed condition they were then in, it would have been impoſſible for them to have made any conſiderable effort in their own defence; and both the Tryal, the Glouceſter, and the Anne Pink, who ſeparately reached the iſland, might have ſhared the ſame fate, and the commodore with all the ſurviving men, have been carried priſoners to Callao. At this intelligence, the people on board the Centurion were no longer at a loſs, as to the broken jars, aſhes, and fiſh bones, which they had obſerved at their firſt landing at Juan Fernandes, ſince theſe were doubtleſs left by the cruizer ſtationed off that port.

Beſides the intelligence relating to Pizarro, the commodore learnt from the people and papers on board the Carmelo; he was informed, that though the viceroy of Peru had laid an embargo on all the ſhipping in thoſe ſeas, in the month of May preceding, it was now taken off, which made them flatter themſelves with the hopes of obtaining other valuable captures, that might indemnify them for the incapacity they were under in attempting any conſiderable Spaniſh ſettlements on ſhore; and the commodore having

ing thus ſatisfied himſelf about the material articles of his inquiry, and taken on board the Centurion moſt of the priſoners, and all the ſilver; he ſet ſail for Juan Fernandes, where both he and the prize came to anchor the following day.

Upon a farther examination of the priſoners and papers, it appearing that ſeveral other merchantmen were bound from Callao to Valparaiſo, the commodore diſpatched the Tryal ſloop the very next morning, to cruize off the laſt mentioned port, and alſo reſolved to ſeparate the ſhips under his command, and employ them in diſtinct cruizes, by which means he would increaſe the chance of obtaining prizes, and run leſs hazard of alarming the coaſt. The ſailors now forgot all their paſt diſtreſſes, and reſuming their wonted alacrity, laboured indefatigably in preparing to take their laſt leave of the iſland; but as theſe preparations, notwithſtanding all their induſtry, took up four or five days, Mr. Anſon in that interval gave orders, that the guns belonging to the Anne Pink, which were four ſix-pounders, four four-pounders, and two ſwivels, ſhould be mounted on board the prize Carmelo; and having ſent ſix paſſengers and twenty three ſeamen on board the Glouceſter, to aſſiſt in navigating that ſhip, he directed captain Mitchel to leave Fernandes, and cruize off the iſland of Payta, at ſuch a diſtance from ſhore as ſhould prevent his being diſcovered; and on this ſtation he was to continue till he ſhould be joined by the commodore. Theſe orders being delivered, the commodore weighed anchor on the nineteenth of September, in company with the prize, and getting out of the bay, took his leave of the iſland of Juan Fernandes, ſteering to the eaſtward in order to join the Tryal ſloop in her ſtation off Valparaiſo.

The Centurion, upon her leaving Juan Fernandes, was detained three days by the irregularity and fluctuation of the winds, within ſight of that iſland; but on the twenty-fifth of September, juſt before ſun-ſet, ſaw two ſail to the eaſtward, on which the prize ſtood directly

directly from the Centurion, to avoid giving any ſuſpicion of their being cruizers; while the commodore made ready for an engagement, and ſteered with all his canvas towards the ſhips he had diſcovered. It was ſoon perceived that one of theſe, which appeared to be a very ſtout ſhip, made directly towards him, while the other kept at a diſtance. By ſeven o'clock the Centurion was within piſtol-ſhot of the neareſt, and had a broadſide ready to pour into her, the gunners with their matches in their hands, waiting only for the orders to fire; but as Mr. Anſon knew it impoſſible for her to eſcape, he, before he ſuffered them to fire, ordered the maſter to hale them in Spaniſh, when the commanding officer on board, who proved to be Mr. Hughes, lieutenant of the Tryal, anſwered in Engliſh, and let him know that ſhe was a prize, taken by the Tryal a few days before, and that the other ſhip at a diſtance was the Tryal herſelf, who was diſabled in her maſts. The Tryal ſoon after joined the Centurion, and captain Saunders her commander, coming on board, informed the commodore that his prize was a prime ſailer, and had coſt him thirty-ſix hours chace; that for ſome time he began to deſpair of taking her, and the Spaniards, though alarmed at firſt with ſeeing nothing but a cloud of ſail in purſuit of them; (for the Tryal's hull was ſo low in the water, that no part of it appeared;) yet finding how little the Tryal gained upon them, they at length laid aſide their fears, and altered their courſe in the night, ſhut up their windows, to prevent any of their lights being ſeen; but a ſmall crevice, in one of the ſhutters, rendered all their precautions ineffectual; for the Tryal's people perceiving a light thro' it, chaced it till they arrived within gun ſhot, when captain Saunders unexpectedly alarmed them with a broadſide; and before he could fire another, they lowered their ſails, and ſubmitted without oppoſition. She was called the Arranzazu, and was one of the largeſt merchantmen employed in thoſe ſeas, being about ſix hundred tons burden. Her cargo was much

the

the ſame as that of the Carmelo, but her ſilver amounted only to about 5000 l. ſterling.

This ſucceſs was, however, ballanced by the Tryal's having had the misfortune to ſpring her main-maſt; her main-top-maſt had alſo come by the board; and the next morning, as they were all ſtanding to the eaſtward, ſhe ſprung her fore maſt. Theſe incidents were rendered more unhappy by the impoſſibility of aſſiſting her; for the wind then blew ſo hard, that the commodore could not venture to hoiſt out his boat; ſo that as he could not think of leaving her in this unhappy ſituation, he was obliged to lay to, in order to attend her for the greateſt part of forty-eight hours; and as they were all the while driving from their ſtation, there was reaſon to fear that this deprived them of ſeveral conſiderable captures.

However, on the twenty-ſeventh, the weather proving more moderate, Mr. Anſon ſent his boat for the captain of the Tryal, who, on his coming on board, produced an inſtrument, ſigned by himſelf and all his officers, repreſenting that the ſloop, beſides being diſmaſted, was ſo very leaky in her hull, that it was neceſſary to ply the pumps even in moderate weather; and that if the weather ſhould prove bad, they muſt all inevitably periſh; when the commodore conſidering, that he had not the neceſſary ſtores proper for repairing her, gave orders for her being deſtroyed; but conceiving it expedient to keep up the appearance of the ſame force, appointed the Tryal's prize, which the viceroy of Peru had often employed as a man of war, to be a frigate in his Majeſty's ſervice, and to be manned by the Tryal's crew, under the ſame captain and officers. When in the Spaniſh ſervice ſhe had mounted thirty-two guns, but was now to have only twenty, which were the twelve on board the Tryal, and eight that had belonged to the Anne Pink. This being determined, captain Saunders was directed to take out of the ſloop the arms, ammunition, ſtores, and every thing that could be of uſe to the other ſhips, and then to ſcuttle and ſink her; after which

he

he was to proceed with his new frigate, which was to be called the Tryal's Prize, and to cruize off the the iſland of Valparaiſo, where he was to continue twenty-four days; and if not joined by the commodore in that time, he was to proceed down the coaſt to Piſco, or Naſca, where he would be certain of meeting with Mr. Anſon. Theſe orders being given, the Centurion left the other veſſels on the twenty-ſeventh of September, in order to cruize for ſome days off Valparaiſo.

Notwithſtanding this diſpoſition was the moſt prudent that could be imagined, conſidering the ſmallneſs of the commodore's force, yet he had not the happineſs to ſee any ſhips at any of theſe ſtations; and being joined by the Tryal's and Centurion's prizes, the latter of which had aſſiſted in clearing and ſcuttling the Tryal, it was reſolved to join captain Mitchel, who was ſtationed off Payta, that if a Spaniſh ſquadron ſhould be fitted out at Callao, they might, by uniting their ſtrength, be prepared to give it a warm reception. With this view they ſtood to the northward, and on the fifth of November, came in ſight of the high land of Barranca, and an hour afterwards, had the ſatisfaction they had ſo long wiſhed for, of ſeeing a ſail, upon which they immediately gave chace; but the Centurion outſailing the two prizes, run them out of ſight, and gained conſiderably on the chace. However, as the night came on, ſhe, about ſeven o'clock, loſt ſight of her, and the officers were in ſome perplexity what courſe to ſteer; but at laſt the commodore reſolved, as they were then before the wind, not to change his courſe. The chace was thus continued about an hour and a half in the dark, ſome or other conſtantly imagining they diſcerned her ſails right ahead; but, at length, Mr. Brett, the ſecond lieutenant, really diſcovered her, about four points to the larboard, ſteering off to the ſeaward; and immediately ſtanding for her, they, in leſs than an hour, came up with her, and having fired fourteen ſhot at her, ſhe ſtruck. Mr. Dennis, the Centurion's third lieutenant,

lieutenant, was ſent in the boat with ſixteen men, to take poſſeſſion of the prize, when he found that ſhe was about three hundred tons burden, was named the Santa Tereſa de Jeſus; was bound from Guaiaquil to Callao, and that her lading conſiſted of hides, timber, tobacco, cocoa, cocoa nuts, Quito thread, which is very ſtrong, and made of a ſpecies of graſs, wax, Quito cloth, &c. But the ſpecie on board amounted to no more than one hundred ſeventy pounds. Though the cargo was of great value to the Spaniards, yet as they had ſtrict orders never to ranſom their ſhips, all the goods taken in thoſe ſeas, except what the Engliſh themſelves had occaſion for, were of no other advantage, than as it was a loſs to the enemy.

Beſides the crew, which amounted to forty-five hands, there were ten paſſengers on board, four men and three women, who were natives of the country, but born of Spaniſh parents, together with three black ſlaves that attended them; the women were, the mother and her two daughters, the eldeſt of whom was about twenty-one, and the youngeſt about fourteeen. Theſe women were extremely terrified, and in the greateſt diſtreſs, at the falling into the hands of an enemy, whom, from the former outrages of the buccaneers, and the artful inſinuations of their prieſts, they had been taught to conſider as the moſt brutal and terrible of all mankind. Theſe dreadful apprehenſions were greatly heightened by the remarkable beauty of the youngeſt of the women, and the riotous diſpoſition they might reaſonably expect to find in a ſet of ſailors, who had not ſeen a woman for near a twelvemonth. Filled with theſe terrors, the women hid themſelves as ſoon as the officer came on board; and when they were diſcovered, he found much difficulty in perſuading them to approach the light. However, he ſoon convinced them, by his humane behaviour, and his aſſurances of their future ſafety, and honourable treatment, that all their apprehenſions were groundleſs. The commodore being informed of the terror they had diſcovered, immediately ſent word

that

that they ſhould be continued on board their own ſhip; have the uſe of the ſame apartments, and all the other conveniences they had before enjoyed; he gave ſtrict orders, that they ſhould receive no moleſtation or diſturbance whatſoever. To give them the greater certainty that theſe orders would be complied with, as well as to afford them the means of complaining if they were not, he allowed the pilot, who is generally the ſecond perſon on board the Spaniſh ſhips, to ſtay with them, as their guardian and protector, an office to which this pilot was choſen by Mr. Anſon, from his ſeeming extremely intereſted in every thing relating to the women, and his at firſt declaring he was married to the youngeſt of them; though it afterwards appeared, that he had aſſerted this, with no other view but to ſecure them the better from the treatment they expected to find on their falling into their hands of the Engliſh. By this compaſſionate and indulgent behaviour, their conſternation entirely ſubſided, and they continued eaſy and chearful during the whole time they remained priſoners.

The next morning the Centurion was joined by her two conſorts, when they proceeded to the northward, they being now four ſail in company. They here found the ſea for many miles round them, of a beautiful red colour, which, upon examination, was imputed to an immenſe quantity of ſpawn ſwimming upon its ſurface; for ſome of the water being taken up in a wine glaſs, it had there a dirty appearance, but ſoon changed to a clear cryſtal, with only ſome red globules of a ſlimy nature floating on the top. As they had a ſupply of timber on board their new prizes, the commodore gave orders for repairing their boats, and for fixing a ſwivel gun ſtock in the bow, both of the barge and pinnace, in order to increaſe their force, in caſe he ſhould be obliged to make uſe of them in boarding ſhips, or for any attempts on ſhore.

Thongh they continued ſtanding to the northward, nothing remarkable occurred for two or three days, not-

notwithſtanding the ſhips were ſpread in ſuch a manner, that it was ſcarcely poſſible for any of the enemies veſſels to eſcape them. In their run along this coaſt, it was obſerved, that there was a current which ſet them to the northward, at the rate of ten miles a day. Being now in about eight degrees of ſouth latitude, they began to be attended with vaſt numbers of flying-fiſh and bonitos, which were the firſt they ſaw after their departure from the coaſt of Braſil. But it is obſervable, that on the eaſt ſide of South America, they extended to a much higher latitude than they did on the weſt ſide; for the ſailors did not loſe ſight of them on the coaſt of Braſil, till they approached the ſouthern tropic; the reaſon of which is doubtleſs the different degrees of heat obtaining in the ſame latitude on different ſides of the continent: for it is evident, that the temperature of a place depends much more upon other circumſtances than its diſtance from the pole, or its proximity to the equinoctial. Thus it was found by this ſquadron, that though the coaſt of Braſil is extremely ſultry, yet the coaſt of the South Seas, in the ſame latitude, is, perhaps, as temperate as any part of the globe, ſince in ranging along it, they did not once meet with ſuch warm weather as is frequent in a ſummer's day in England, which was the more extraordinary, as there never falls any rains to refreſh and cool the air. On the coaſt of Peru, and even under the equinoctial itſelf, every circumſtance concurred to make the open air and day-light deſirable; for in other countries, the ſcorching heat of the ſun in ſummer renders the greater part of the day unapt either for labour or amuſement, and the frequent rains are not leſs troubleſome in the more temperate parts of the year. But in this delightful climate the ſun rarely appears, for there is conſtantly a chearful grey ſky, juſt ſufficient to ſcreen the ſun, and to mitigate the violence of its perpendicular rays, without obſcuring the air, or tinging the day-light with an unpleaſant or melancholy appearance. Thus all parts of the day are proper for labour or exerciſe abroad,

abroad, while the refreſhing and agreeable coolneſs of the air in other climates produced by rains, is here brought about by freſh breezes, from the cooler regions to the ſouthward.

It is not to be doubted, that this happy complexion of the heavens is chiefly owing to the neighbourhood of thoſe vaſt mountains called the Andes, which running nearly parallel with the ſhore, from which they are but a ſmall diſtance, and extending themſelves immenſely higher than any other mountains upon the the globe, form upon their ſides and declivities a prodigious tract of country, where according to the different approaches to their ſummit, all kinds of climates may at all ſeaſons be found. Theſe mountains intercept great part of the eaſtern winds which generally blow upon the continent of South-America, cool that part of the air which forces its way over the tops, and keep a large part of the atmoſphere perpetually cool, from its contiguity to the ſnows, with which they are conſtantly covered. Thus theſe mountains, by ſpreading the influence of their frozen creſts to the neighbouring coaſts and ſeas of Peru, are doubtleſs the cauſe of the temperature and equability which conſtantly prevail there. But when this ſquadron had advanced beyond the equinoctial, and left theſe mountains, the people had nothing to ſcreen them to the eaſtward, but the high lands on the iſthmus of Panama, which are but mole-hills to the Andes; they then experienced, in a ſhort time, an entire change of climate, and in two or three days paſſed from the temperate air of Peru to the ſultry burning atmoſphere of the Weſt-Indies.

On the tenth of November, the commodore was within three leagues of the ſouthermoſt iſland of Lobos, lying in ſix degrees, twenty-ſeven minutes ſouth latitude; and now drawing near the ſtation appointed for the Glouceſter, made an eaſy ſail all night; but the next morning, at day-break, ſaw a ſhip on ſhore, and to windward, which had paſſed the ſquadron by favour of the night, and was plying up the coaſt. As

ſhe was ſoon perceived not to be the Glouceſter, they got their tacks on board, and gave her chace; but there being very little wind, which prevented any of the ſhips making much way, the commodore ordered the barge, his pinnace, and the Tryal's pinnace, to be manned and armed, to purſue the chace, and board her. Lieutenant Brett, who commanded the barge, came up with her about nine o'clock, and running along-ſide of her, fired a volley of ſmall ſhot between her maſts, over the heads of the people on board, and then inſtantly entered with moſt of his men, the enemy making no reſiſtance, they being ſufficiently frightened by the volley they had juſt received, and the dazzling of the cutlaſſes. Lieutenant Brett immediately ordered the ſails to be trimmed, and bore down to the commodore, taking up in his way the two pinnaces; but when he came within four miles of the Centurion, he put off in the barge with a number of priſoners, from whom he had learned ſome material intelligence, which he was deſirous of communicating to the commodore as ſoon as poſſible. The prize was named the Nueſtra Senora del Carmin; it was of about two hundred ſeventy tons burden, and had on board forty-three mariners, and was deeply laden with ſteel, iron, plank, cedar, pepper, cinnamon, powder, blue, European bale goods, ſnuff, roſaries, Roman indulgencies, and other ſpecies of merchandize. Though this cargo, in their preſent circumſtances, was but of little value, yet it was a greater loſs to the Spaniards than any capture they had made in that part of the world; for it amounted to above four hundred thouſand dollars prime coſt at Panama. This ſhip was bound to Callao, and had ſtopt at Payta in her paſſage, to take a freſh ſupply of water and proviſions, having left that place but about twenty-four hours, before ſhe fell into the hands of the Engliſh; and from the paſſengers on board this ſhip, lieutenant Brett had been informed, that a few days before, a veſſel had entered Payta, the maſter of which had told the governor that he had been chaced by a very large ſhip, which

from

from her ſize, and the colour of her ſails, he imagined to be one of the Engliſh ſquadron, and that the governor being fully ſatisfied with this relation, had immediately ſent an expreſs to Lima, to carry the news to the viceroy, while the royal officer reſiding at Payta, being apprehenſive of a viſit from the Engliſh, had, from his firſt learning this intelligence, been buſily employed in removing both the king's treaſure and his own to Piura, a town within land, at about fourteen leagues diſtance; but that that there was a conſiderable ſum of money belonging to ſome merchants of Lima, lodged in the cuſtom-houſe of Payta, which was intended to be ſent on board a veſſel then in the port, and that was preparing to ſail with the utmoſt expedition; it being bound for the bay of Sonſonnate on the coaſt of Mexico, to purchaſe a part of the cargo of the Manila ſhip.

It was immediately conjectured, that the large ſhip which had chaced the veſſel into Payta was the Glouceſter, as indeed it was, and it being found that the veſſel in which the money was to be ſhipped, was eſteemed a prime ſailor, and had juſt received a new coat of tallow on her bottom; it was concluded that they had no chance of coming up with her, if they ſuffered her to eſcape out of the port. Therefore, as they were now diſcovered, and the coaſt would be ſoon alarmed, ſo as to prevent their cruizing being of any advantage, the commodore, after minutely inquiring into the ſtrength and condition of the place, reſolved to endeavour to ſurprize it that very night.

Payta is ſituated in a barren ſoil, only compoſed of ſand and ſlate; it is in 5 deg. 12 min. ſouth latitude, and does not furniſh a drop of freſh water, or any kind of greens or proviſions, except fiſh, and a few goats; but about two or three leagues diſtant, there is a town called Colan, whence water, maize, greens, fowls, &c. are conveyed to Payta on floats, for the convenience of the ſhips that touch there; and cattle are brought from Piura, a town which lies almoſt fourteen degrees up in the country. The water fetch-

ed from Colan is whitiſh, and has a diſagreeable look; but it is ſaid to be very wholeſome, the inhabitants pretending, that it runs thro' large woods of ſarſaparilla, and that it is ſenſibly impregnated with it. The port of Payta, though in reality little more than a bay, is eſteemed the beſt in that part of the coaſt; and, indeed, it affords a very ſecure and commodious anchorage; it is therefore much frequented by all veſſels coming from the north, ſince there is no other place for the ſhips from Acapulco, Sonſonnate, Realejo, and Panama, to take in refreſhments in the paſſage to Callao; and the wind being for the greateſt part of the year full againſt them, renders it impoſſible for them to perform theſe long voyages, without ſtopping upon the coaſt for a recruit of freſh water. The town was but of ſmall extent, as it contained leſs than two hundred families. The houſes were only ground floors, the walls of which were built of ſplit cane and mud, and the roofs were thatched with leaves; but though theſe edifices were extremely ſlight, they were ſufficient for a climate, where rain is conſidered as a prodigy, and is not ſeen in many years.

Mr. Anſon, on inquiring into the ſtrength of the place, was told, that it had no other protection than the fort, in which was mounted eight pieces of cannon; but that it had neither ditch nor out-work, it being ſurrounded by a plain brick wall, and that the garriſon conſiſted of only one weak company, though the town might poſſibly arm three hundred men more.

The commodore, conſidering that the ſtrength of the place did not require his whole force, and that his ſhips might be eaſily ſeen at a diſtance, even in the night, which would alarm the inhabitants, and give them an opportnnity of removing their valuable effects, reſolved to attempt it with the boats only, and ordered the eighteen oared barge, with his own and the Tryal's pinnaces on that ſervice. Having picked out fifty-eight men, well furniſhed with arms and ammunition,

ammunition, and intruſted the command of the expedition to lieutenant Brett, to prevent the confuſion which poſſibly might ariſe from their ignorance of the ſtreets, and the darkneſs of the night, he ordered two of the Spaniſh pilots to conduct the lieutenant to the moſt convenient landing place, and to be his guides on ſhore; to ſecure their fidelity, the priſoners were informed, that they ſhould all of them be releaſed, and landed at this place, provided the pilots acted faithfully. At the ſame time he threatened the pilots, that if they were guilty of treachery, or miſconduct, they ſhould be inſtantly ſhot, and he would carry the reſt of the Spaniards on board, priſoners to England.

About ten o'clock at night, at which time the ſhips were within five leagues of the place, lieutenant Brett, with the boats under his command, put off, and arrived, without being diſcovered, at the mouth of the bay; but he had no ſooner entered it, than he was perceived by ſome of the people on board a veſſel riding at anchor, who immediately getting into their boat, rowed toward the ſhore, ſhouting and crying, "The Engliſh, the Engliſh dogs, &c." by which the whole town was inſtantly alarmed, and the men in the boats ſoon perceived ſeveral lights hurrying backwards and forwards in the fort, and other marks of the inhabitants being in motion. Upon this lieutenant Brett encouraged his men to pull up briſkly, that they might allow the enemy as little time as poſſible to prepare for their defence. But before the boats could reach the ſhore, the ſoldiers in the fort had got ſome of the cannon ready, which they pointed toward the landing-place, and the firſt ſhot paſſed very near one of the boats, whiſtling juſt over the heads of the crew. Upon this the men redoubled their efforts, ſo that they had reached the ſhore, and part of them were landed by the time the ſecond gun was fired. The men were no ſooner on ſhore, than one of the Spaniſh pilots conducted them to the entrance of a narrow ſtreet, where they were covered

from the fire of the fort; and being formed in the beſt manner the ſhortneſs of the time would permit, they inſtantly marched to the parade, a large ſquare at the end of this ſtreet, the fort being on one ſide, and the governor's houſe on the other. In this march, which was performed with tolerable regularity, the ſhouts and clamours of threeſcore ſailors, who had been ſo long confined on ſhip-board, and were now for the firſt time on ſhore in an enemy's country, joyous as they always are, when they land, and beſides, animated with the hopes of immenſe plunder; the huzzas, I ſay, of this ſpirited detachment, added to the noiſe of their drums, had ſo augmented their numbers in the opinion of the enemy, that their fear made them more ſollicitous about the means of flight, than of reſiſtance. However, the merchants, who owned the treaſure then in the town, had, with a few others, ranged themſelves in a gallery that ran round the governor's houſe, and thence diſcharged a volley upon the Engliſh ſailors; but upon their returning the fire, they abandoned the poſt, and left the Engliſh in poſſeſſion of the parade.

Lieutenant Brett, upon this ſucceſs, divided his men into two parties, one of which he ordered to ſurround the governor's houſe, and if poſſible, to ſecure the governor, while he himſelf, at the head of the other, marched to the fort, with a deſign to force it; but to his great ſurprize, he entered it without oppoſition, for the enemy abandoned it on his approach, and made their eſcape over the walls. Thus the whole place was taken in leſs than a quarter of an hour's time from their firſt landing, with no other loſs, than one man killed on the ſpot and two wounded.

Lieutenant Brett now placed a guard at the fort, and another at the governor's houſe, and then appointed centinels at all the avenues of the town, both to prevent being ſurprized by the enemy, and to ſecure the effects from being embezzled. This being done, his next care was to ſeize upon the cuſtom-houſe, where the treaſure was depoſited, and to examine

mine whether any of the inhabitants remained in the town, in order to know what farther precautions it was neceſſary for him to take; but he ſoon found that he was in no danger from the numbers left behind; for moſt of the people being in bed when the place was ſurprized, had fled with ſuch precipitation, that they had not allowed themſelves time to put on their cloaths; and the governor himſelf was not the laſt in providing for his own ſafety; for he fled before moſt of the reſt half naked, leaving his wife, a young lady of about ſeventeen years of age, to whom he had been married but three or four days; but ſhe too was afterwards carried off in her ſhift, by a couple of centinels, juſt as the detachment arrived before the houſe. The few inhabitants who remained were confined under a guard in one of the churches, except ſome ſtout negroes, who were employed the remaining part of the night, to aſſiſt in carrying the treaſure from the cuſtom-houſe and other places to the fort; but theſe were always attended by a file of muſqueteers.

The conveyance of the treaſure from the cuſtom-houſe, was the principal employment of Mr. Brett's people; but while the ſailors were thus buſied, they could not be prevented from entering the houſes in their way, in ſearch of private pillage, where the firſt thing they obſerved being the cloaths left by the Spaniards in their flight, which, according to the cuſtom of the country, were moſt of them either embroidered or laced, they eagerly ſeized theſe glittering habits, and ſlipt them on over their own dirty trouſers and jackets; at the ſame time, not forgetting the tye or bag-wig, and laced hat, which were generally found with the cloaths; and this practice being once begun, there was no preventing its being imitated by the whole detachment. But thoſe who came lateſt into the faſhion, not finding men's cloaths ſufficient to equip themſelves, took up with women's gowns and petticoats, which, provided they were rich enough, they made no ſcruple of putting on, and blending

with their own greaſy dreſs, ſo that Mr. Brett was extremely ſurprized at their groteſque figure, when a party thus ridiculouſly metamorphoſed firſt came before him, and could ſcarcely know them.

Mean while the Centurion and the other ſhips made an eaſy ſail towards Payta, and about ſeven in the morning, began to open the bay. Though thoſe on board had no reaſon to doubt of the ſucceſs of the enterprize, yet it was with great joy they diſcovered, by means of their perſpectives, an Engliſh flag hoiſted on the flag-ſtaff of the fort. Then they plied into the bay with as much expedition as poſſible, and at eleven the Tryal's boat came on board the Centurion, laden with dollars and church plate, when the officers who commanded it, informed the commodore of the tranſactions of the preceding night.

Mr. Brett hitherto went on collecting and removing the treaſure without interruption, while the enemy aſſembled from all parts of the country, on a hill at the back of the town, where they made a conſiderable appearance, having amongſt the reſt of their force two hundred horſe, that ſeemed well armed, mounted, and furniſhed with trumpets, drums, and ſtandards. They paraded about the hill with great oſtentation, ſounding their military muſic, and practiſing every art to intimidate the few who were on ſhore, whoſe numbers were now known, to induce them to abandon the place before the pillage was compleated. Mr. Brett, however, proceeded in ſending off the treaſure, and in employing the boats to carry on board refreſhments, ſuch as hogs, fowls, &c. as long as it was light. To prevent any ſurprize in the night, the commodore ſent a reinforcement on ſhore, which was poſted in all the paſſages leading to the parade, and for their further ſecurity, the ſtreets were fortified with barricadoes ſix feet high. But as the enemy remained quiet all night, they reſumed at day-break, the employment of loading the boats, and ſending them off.

It now appeared of what importance it would have been, had it been poſſible, to have ſecured the governor; for had he been in their power, he would probably have been induced to treat for the ranſom of many ſtore-houſes full of valuable effects, for which the commodore had no room on board, but which would have been of extraordinary advantage to him. Having collected all the force of the country for many leagues round, he was ſo elated with his numbers, and ſo fond of his new military command, that he ſeemed to have loſt all concern for the fate of his government; and though the commodore ſent ſeveral meſſages to him, by ſome who had been taken priſoners, offering to ranſom the town upon eaſy terms, he was ſo arrogant and impudent, that he would not even return an anſwer.

On the ſecond day of the Engliſh being in poſſeſſion of the place, the Spaniards were in ſuch want of water, that many of their ſlaves crept into the town by ſtealth, and carried away ſeveral jars of water to their maſters on the hill; and Mr. Brett was informed both by the deſerters, and ſome priſoners he took, as they were carrying away the water, that the Spaniards on the hill being increaſed to a formidable number, had reſolved to ſtorm the town and fort the ſucceeding night, when one Gordon a Scotch papiſt, was to have the command of that enterprize. He, however, continued ſending off the boats, without the leaſt hurry or precipitation till the evening, when a reinforcement was again ordered on ſhore by Mr. Anſon, and Mr. Brett doubled his guards at each of the barricadoes. The different poſts were connected by means of centinels placed within call of each other, and the whole viſited by frequent rounds attended with a drum. Theſe marks of the vigilance and readineſs of the Engliſh to receive them, damped their reſolution; ſo that they paſſed that night with as little moleſtation as they had done the former.

As Mr. Brett had the evening before ſent all the treaſure on board the Centurion, the boats were em-

ployed on the third morning, which was the 15th of November, in carrying off the moſt valuable part of the effects that remained in the town; and the commodore intending to ſail in the afternoon, he about ten o'clock ſent all his priſoners, amounting to eighty-eight, on ſhore, giving orders to lieutenant Brett, to ſecure them in one of the churches, till the men were ready to embark. Mr. Brett was at the ſame time ordered to burn the whole town, except the two churches, which ſtood at ſome diſtance from the houſes, after which he was to abandon the place and return on board. That gentleman punctually complied with theſe orders, for ſetting his men to work, he diſtributed pitch, tar, and other combuſtibles, of which there were great quantities in the town, into houſes ſituated into different ſtreets; that the place being fired in many quarters at the ſame time, the deſtruction might be the more violent and ſudden, and the enemy after his departure, might not be able to extinguiſh it. This being done, he cauſed the cannon of the fort to be nailed up, and then ſetting fire to ſuch houſes as were to the windward, he collected his men and marched towards the beach, where the boats waited to carry them off. That part of the beach, whence he intended to embark, being an open place without the town, the Spaniards on the hill perceived he was retreating, and reſolved, in order to lay ſome foundation for future boaſting, to try if they could precipitate their departure; for this purpoſe, a ſmall ſquadron of about ſixty horſes marched down the hill with much ſeeming reſolution; but notwithſtanding the pomp and parade with which they at firſt came on, Mr. Brett had no ſooner ordered his men to halt and face about, than they put a ſtop to their career, and did not dare to advance a ſtep farther while he continued on the beach.

On their arrival at the boats in order to go on board, the men were ſome time retarded by miſſing one of their number, and being unable, by their enquiries amongſt each other, to learn where he was left,

left, or by what accident he was detained, they, after a conſiderable delay, got into the boats, in order to depart without him; but when the laſt man was actually embarked, and the boats were putting off, they heard him calling to them to take him in. The town was by this time ſo completely on fire, and the ſmoke covered the beach with ſuch a cloud, that they could ſcarcely diſcern him, though they heard his voice; the lieutenant however immediately ordered one of the boats to his relief, who found him up to the chin in water, for he had waded as far as he durſt, being extremely terrified at the apprehenſions of falling into the hands of an enemy, who were doubtleſs enraged at the plunder and deſtruction of their town. Inquiry being made into the cauſe of his ſtaying behind the reſt, it was found that he had that morning taken too large a quantity of brandy, which had thrown him into ſo ſound a ſleep, that he did not awake till the fire came near enough to ſcorch him. At firſt opening his eyes, he was ſtrangely amazed at ſeeing on the one hand all the houſes in a blaze, and on the other, ſeveral Spaniards and Indians near him. The greatneſs and ſuddenneſs of his fright inſtantly reduced him to a ſtate of ſobriety, and gave him the preſence of mind to puſh through the thickeſt of the ſmoke, the likelieſt means of eſcaping the enemy, and then making the beſt of his way to the beach, he, though he could not ſwim, ran as far into the water as he durſt, before he ventured to look back; but to the honour of all the other brave fellows who were on ſhore, though there were great quantities of wine and ſpirituous liquors, ready at their hands, at almoſt every warehouſe, this was the only man who was known to have ſo far eeglected his duty as to get drunk.

By the time the ſailors had helped their comrade out of the water, and were rowing to the ſquadron, the flames had ſeized every part of the town, and by means of the combuſtibles, the ſlightneſs of the materials of which the houſes were built, and their apt-

neſs to take fire, had taken ſuch hold, that it was viſible no endeavours of the enemy, though they flocked down in great numbers, could poſſibly prevent the entire deſtruction of the town and all the merchandize contained in it.

Lieutenant Brett's detachment having joined the ſquadron, the commodore prepared to ſail that evening. At his firſt coming into the bay, he found ſix of the enemy's veſſels at anchor, one of which was the ſhip that was to have conveyed the treaſure to the coaſt of Mexico, and being informed ſhe was a good ſailer, he reſolved to take her with him. There were alſo two ſnows, a bark, and two row-galleys of thirty-ſix oars each, which the commodore having no occaſion for, had ordered the maſts of all five to be cut away at his arrival, and on his leaving the place, they were towed out of the harbour, ſcuttled, and ſunk; the command of the other ſhip was given to Mr. Hughes, the lieutenant of the Tryal, who was allowed ten men to navigate her; and the ſquadron, which was now augmented to ſix ſail, that is, the Centurion, the Tryal's Prize, the Camelo, the Carmin, the Tereſa, and the Solidad, the laſt acquired veſſel, weighed anchor about midnight, and ſailed out of the bay.

The loſs of the Spaniards by the deſtruction of Payta was very conſiderable, ſince a very great part of the goods that were burnt, conſiſted of velvets, cambricks, ſilks, broad cloths, &c. and though the acquiſition made by the Engliſh was very inconſiderable in compariſon with what was deſtroyed, yet it was far from being deſpicable, for the wrought plate, dollars, and other coin which fell into their hands, amounted to above thirty thouſand pounds ſterling, beſides ſeveral rings, bracelets, and jewels, whoſe value could not then be determined; the plunder, that became the property of the immediate captors, was alſo very conſiderable, ſo that this was the moſt important booty they had hitherto met with.

It

It has been already obſerved, that all the priſoners taken in the preceding prizes, were ſet on ſhore and diſcharged at Payta, and as the honour done to our national character in thoſe parts, was very great, from the humanity and generoſity with which Mr. Anſon behaved to thoſe who fell into his hands, this circumſtance deſerves to be more particularly related. Amongſt theſe priſoners were ſome perſons of conſiderable diſtinction, and in particular a youth of about ſeventeen years of age, the ſon of the vice-preſident of the council of Chili. As the natives of thoſe countries had the moſt terrible ideas of the cruelties of the Engliſh, all the priſoners at their being firſt taken on board the Engliſh ſquadron, were under great horror and anxiety of mind; but the young gentleman juſt mentioned, who had never been from home before, lamented his captivity in the moſt moving expreſſions, regretting in very plaintive terms, the loſs of his parents, his brothers, his ſiſters, and his native country, being fully perſuaded, that he had taken his laſt farewel of them, and that he was devoted for the remainder of his life to an abject and cruel ſervitude; indeed, all the Spaniſh priſoners had the ſame deſponding opinion of their ſituation; but Mr. Anſon conſtantly exerted all his endeavours to efface theſe terrifying impreſſions, by taking care, that as many of the principal perſons amongſt them as there were room for, ſhould by turns dine at his table, and by giving the ſtricteſt orders, that they ſhould at all times be treated with the utmoſt humanity and decency; but notwithſtanding this, it was obſerved, that the firſt two or three days, they retained their fears, and ſuſpected that the gentleneſs of their uſage was preparatory to ſome unknown calamity: but at length being convinced of the commodore's ſincerity, they grew remarkably chearful, and the youth abovementioned, not only conquered his fears, but entertained a great affection for Mr. Anſon, and ſeemed ſo delighted with a manner of life, different from every thing he had known before, that it was doubted whether

ther he would not have preferred a voyage to England in the Centurion, to his being immediately ſet on ſhore at Payta.

As the commodore's humanity was conſtant and uniform, it gave the priſoners favourable ſentiments of the whole Engliſh nation; and their good opinion was greatly increaſed by the commodore's leaving the ladies taken in the Tereſa the poſſeſſion of their apartments, in preventing all his people on board from approaching them, and allowing the pilot to ſtay with them as their guardian: at which the Spaniards on board were the more ſurprized, as it was done without his ever ſeeing the women, though the two daughters were both eſteemed handſome, and the youngeſt was a celebrated beauty. The women themſelves were ſo ſenſible of the obligations they owed him on this account, that they abſolutelty refuſed to go on ſhore at Payta, till they were allowed to wait on the commodore, on board the Centurion, to return him thanks in perſon; and indeed all the priſoners left the Engliſh with the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of their grateful remembrance of the generous treatment they had met with. In particular, a jeſuit who had been taken by the commodore, and who was an eccleſiaſtic of ſome diſtinction, returned his thanks for the civilities he and his countrymen had found on board, declaring that he ſhould always conſider it as his duty to do Mr. Anſon juſtice, and added that his treatment of the men priſoners was ſuch as could never be forgot; that his behaviour to the women was ſo extraordinary, that he doubted whether the regard due to his own eccleſiaſtical character, would be ſufficient to render it credible. Mr. Walter obſerves, "That he was af-
"terwards informed, that both he and the reſt of
"the priſoners had not been ſilent on this head;
"but had both at Lima and other places, given the
"greateſt encomiums on the commodore; the jeſuit
"in particular, having on his account, interpreted
"in a lax and hypothetical ſenſe, that article of his
"church,

" church, which aſſerts the impoſſibility of heretics " being ſaved."

The ſquadron having ſet ſail from Payta on the ſixteenth of November, at about midnight, the commodore in the morning gave orders for the ſhips to diſperſe, in order to look out for the Glouceſter. A jealouſy now aroſe between thoſe who had been commanded on ſhore, and thoſe who had continued on board, occaſioned by the private plunder got at Payta, which the former conſidered as a reward for the riſks they had run, and the reſolution they had ſhewn, while thoſe who remained on board urged, that had it been left to their choice, they ſhould have preferred acting on ſhore to continuing on board, and that while their comrades were on land, their duty was extremely fatiguing, ſince they were conſtantly under arms to ſecure the priſoners, whoſe numbers exceeded their own, to prevent any attempts that might be formed at that critical juncture, and that a ſufficient force on board was as neceſſary to the ſucceſs of the enterprize, as the action of the others on ſhore; and this diſpute aroſe to ſuch a height, that the commodore thought it neceſſary to interpoſe his authority, before it was atttended with any miſchievous conſequences. Accordingly on the morning after their leaving Payta, he ordered all hands upon quarter-deck, and addreſſing himſelf to thoſe who had been detached on ſhore, highly commended their behaviour, and thanked them for their ſervices on that occaſion. He then repreſented the reaſons urged by thoſe who had continued on board for an equal diviſion of the plunder; obſerved, that he thought their reaſons very concluſive, and the expectations of their comrades extremely juſt; he therefore inſiſted, that not only the private men, but all the officers who had aſſiſted in taking the place, ſhould produce the whole of their plunder immediately upon the quarter-deck, in order to be impartially divided amongſt the whole crew in proportion to their rank; but to prevent thoſe who had it in their poſſeſſion from murmuring at this diminu-

diminution of their ſhare, the commodore added, that as an encouragement to others who might hereafter be employed in like ſervices, he would give his intire ſhare to be diſtributed amongſt thoſe who had been detached for the attack of the place.

Thus was this troubleſome affair determined to the general ſatisfaction of the ſhip's company, except a few who were incapable of diſcerning the force of equity, or were too avaricious to be willing to part with any ſhare of what they had once got into their poſſeſſion. The next morning they obſerved the Glouceſter with a ſmall veſſel in tow, and learned from captain Mitchel, that in the whole time of his cruize, he had taken only two prizes, one of which was a ſmall ſnow, whoſe cargo conſiſted of wine, brandy, and olives in jars, with about 7000 l. in ſpecie; and the other a launch, or large boat, which the Glouceſter's barge came up with near ſhore, the priſoners on board of which had alleged, that they were very poor, and that their lading only conſiſted of cotton; but the circumſtance in which the barge ſurprized them, ſeemed to prove their being more wealthy than they pretended; for the Glouceſter's people found them at dinner upon pigeon pye, ſerved up in ſilver diſhes. However, the officer who commanded the barge, on his opening ſeveral of the jars on board, and finding nothing in them but cotton, was ready to believe the account given him by the priſoners; but the cargo being taken on board the Glouceſter, all were agreeably ſurprized to find, that the whole was a very extraordinary piece of package, and that in every jar there was concealed amongſt the cotton, a conſiderable quantity of double doubloons and dollars, to the amount in the whole of near 12,000l. This treaſure was going to Payta, and belonged to the merchants, who were the proprietors of the greateſt part of the money taken at that town. Captain Mitchel had alſo been in ſight of two or three other of the enemy's ſhips which had eſcaped him; one of which,

which, there was reaſon to believe, was of immenſe value.

The ſquadron being now joined by the Glouceſter and her prize, it was reſolved to ſteer as ſoon as poſſible to the ſouthern parts of California, or to the adjacent coaſt of Mexico, in order to cruize for the Manila galleon, which was known to be at ſea, bound to the port of Acapulco; and as they were now in the middle of November, and that ſhip did not uſually arrive till the middle of January, they did not doubt of getting on that ſtation time enough to intercept her, notwithſtanding they found it neceſſary to take in a freſh ſupply of water at the iſland of Quibo, ſituated at the mouth of the bay of Panama; and being now eight ſail in company, continued ſailing to the northward; but on their arriving at Cape Blanco in four degrees fifteen minutes ſouth latitude, it was found that the Solidad was far from anſwering the character given her of being a prime ſailer; and ſhe and the Santa Tereſa delaying the ſquadron, the commodore ordered them both to be cleared of every thing that might be of uſe to the reſt of the ſhips, and then to be burnt; and having given proper inſtructions to the Glouceſter and the other prizes, the Centurion proceeded in her courſe for Quibo.

On the 22d in the morning, they came in ſight of the iſland of Plata; at three in the afternoon they were within three miles of Point Manta, and there being a town of the ſame name in the neighbourhood, captain Mitchel took that opportunity of ſending away ſeveral of his priſoners from the Glouceſter in the Spaniſh launch. The boats were now daily employed in diſtributing proviſions on board the prizes, to compleat their ſtock for ſix months. One of the Manila ſhips being ſaid to be of an immenſe ſize, the carpenters were ordered to fix eight ſtocks in the main and foretops of the Centurion, which were properly fitted for the mounting of ſwivel guns, in order that ſhe might be the better prepared to give her a warm reception.

On

On the 23d they paſſed the equinoctial, when ſtanding towards the iſthmus, they had not only an extraordinary alteration of the climate; but frequent calms and heavy rains, which ſoon made it neceſſary to caulk the decks and ſides of the Centurion, to prevent the rain from running into her.

On the 3d of December in the evening, they caſt anchor at the iſland of Quibo, which they found to be extremely convenient for wooding and watering, ſince the trees grow cloſe to the high-water mark, and a large rapid ſtream of freſh water runs over the ſandy beach into the ſea, ſo that they were little more than two days in laying in all the wood and water they wanted.

The whole iſland, excepting one part of it, is of a very moderate height, and its ſurface is covered with a continual wood, which preſerves its verdure all the year. Among the other trees they found abundance of caſſia; but notwithſtanding the climate, and ſhelter afforded for birds, they ſaw no other but mackaws, parrots, and parroquets, but of the former there were prodigious flights. The animals of which there were moſt plenty, were monkeys and guanoes, which they frequently killed for food; but though they diſcovered many herds of deer, yet the difficulty of penetrating the woods, prevented their coming near them, ſo that they killed but two during their ſtay. Their priſoners informed them, that the iſland abounded with tygers, but they never ſaw any of them; and alſo that there was frequently found in the woods a moſt miſchievous ſerpent, called the flying ſnake, which darted itſelf from the boughs of trees on either man or beaſt that came within its reach, and its ſting was believed to produce inevitable death. The ſea about the iſland is infeſted with a great number of alligators of an extraordinary ſize, and the people often obſerved a large kind of flat fiſh, jumping a conſiderable height out of the water, which they ſuppoſed to be the fiſh that is ſaid frequently to deſtroy the pearl divers, by claſping them in its fins, as they ariſe from the bottom; and they

they were told, that the divers now always armed themſelves with a ſharp knife, with which, when they are entangled, they diſengage themſelves from the fiſh's embraces, by ſticking it in its belly.

While the ſhip lay at anchor, the commodore went in a boat, attended by ſome of his officers, to examine a bay which lay to the northward, and afterwards ranged along the eaſtern ſide of the iſland. Whenever they landed in the courſe of this expedition, they generally found great plenty of excellent water, and a very rich ſoil. On the north-eaſt point of the iſland, they diſcovered a natural caſcade, which ſeemed to ſurpaſs every thing of this kind that had ever been produced by human art or induſtry. It was a river of tranſparent water, about forty yards wide, which rolled down a declivity of near one hundred and fifty in length; the channel down which it flowed was entirely compoſed of rock, both its ſides and bottom being made up of large detached blocks, by which the courſe of the water was frequently interrupted; for in ſome parts it run ſloping with a rapid but uniform motion, while in others it rolled over the ledges of rocks, and fell with a perpendicular deſcent. All the neighbourhood of this ſtream was a fine wood, and even the huge maſſes of rock which over-hung the water and by their various projections formed the inequalities of the channel, was covered with loſty foreſt trees. While the commodore with thoſe who accompanied him were attentively remarking the different blendings of the water, the rocks and the woods, there appeared, as if to heighten the beauty of the proſpect, a prodigious flight of mackaws, which hovering over this ſpot, and often wheeling and playing on the wing about it, afforded a moſt brilliant appearance by the glittering of the ſun on their variegated plumage.

In this expedition they diſcovered no inhabitants, but ſaw many huts upon the ſhore, and great heaps of ſhells, of fine mother-of-pearl, in different places, that were left by the pearl-fiſhers from Panama, who often frequent this place in the ſummer ſeaſon; for the

pearl

pearl oyſters, which are every way to be found in the bay of Panama, are ſo numerous at Quibo, that by advancing a very little way into the ſea, a perſon may ſtoop down and reach them from the bottom. They are uſually very large, and ſome of the officers opened them out of curioſity, in order to taſte, but found them very tough and unpalatable. Theſe oyſters are found at a conſiderable depth; for though what are taken by wading near the ſhore are of the ſame ſpecies, yet the pearls contained in them are few in number and very ſmall. It is alſo ſaid, that the pearl partakes in ſome degree of the quality of the bottom on which the oyſter is lodged, ſo that if there be a muddy bottom, it renders the pearl dark and diſcoloured.

The buſineſs of taking up oyſters from great depths for the ſake of their pearls, is performed by negro ſlaves, of which the inhabitants of Panama and the neighbouring coaſt formerly kept great numbers. Theſe are ſaid not to be eſteemed compleat divers, till they have learned to protract their ſtay ſo long under water, that the blood guſhes out of their mouth, noſe, and ears; but when this has once happened, it is ſaid, they dive for the future with much greater eaſe than before. They have no apprehenſions that any ill conſequence can attend this violence offered to nature, ſince the bleeding generally ſtops of itſelf, and there is no danger of their ever being ſubject to it a ſecond time.

Though the pearl oyſter was unfit for food, yet that diſappointment was ſufficiently recompenced by the turtle, which the ſea furniſhes at this iſland in the greateſt plenty and perfection. There are uſually reckoned four ſpecies of turtle; the loggerhead, the trunk turtle, the hawkſbill, and the green turtle. The two firſt are rank and unwholeſome; the hawkſbill, which produces the tortoiſeſhell, is better than the other two, though but indifferent food; but the green turtle was generally eſteemed by the officers and ſailors, as affording the moſt delicious repaſt, and they had the moſt convincing proof of its being wholeſome, from their feeding upon it near four months, without feeling

any

any ill effects from this new food. At this island they caught as many as they pleased, without the least difficulty; for as they are an amphibious animal, they go on shore to lay their eggs, which they usually deposit in a large hole in the sand, just above high water mark, and after having covered them, leave them to be hatched by the heat of the sun; they therefore ordered several men to go upon the beach, who had nothing more to do, than to turn them upon their backs, which prevented the turtle from getting away, after which they brought them off at leisure; by this means they were plentifully supplied, while they staid on the island, and carried a number of them to sea, which was almost a constant supply for the whole crew, of fresh and palatable provisions; for they generally weighing about two hundred pounds weight each, those they took with them lasted till they had a fresh supply on the coast of Mexico, where they often saw great numbers of them in the heat of the day fast asleep, and floating on the surface of the water. Upon discovering them they generally sent out a boat, in which was an expert diver, who, when the boat came within a few yards of the turtle, plunged into the water, and arising close by the tail, seized the shell, and pressing down the hinder parts, awakened the turtle, who striking with its feet, supported by that motion both itself and the diver, till the boat came and took them both in. By which management they never wanted turtle for the succeeding four months in which they continued at sea; yet in seven months from their leaving Juan Fernandes to their anchoring in the harbour of Chequetan, they buried no more in the whole squadron than two men, which is an undoubted proof that the turtle on which they fed for the last four months of that time, is at least an innocent, if not a salutary food.

It is very remarkable, that notwithstanding the scarcity of other provisions, on some part of the coast of the South Seas, a kind of food so very palatable, salubrious, and plentiful as turtle, should be esteemed by the

pearl oyſters, which are every way to be found in the bay of Panama, are ſo numerous at Quibo, that by advancing a very little way into the ſea, a perſon may ſtoop down and reach them from the bottom. They are uſually very large, and ſome of the officers opened them out of curioſity, in order to taſte, but found them very tough and unpalatable. Theſe oyſters are found at a conſiderable depth; for though what are taken by wading near the ſhore are of the ſame ſpecies, yet the pearls contained in them are few in number and very ſmall. It is alſo ſaid, that the pearl partakes in ſome degree of the quality of the bottom on which the oyſter is lodged, ſo that if there be a muddy bottom, it renders the pearl dark and diſcoloured.

The buſineſs of taking up oyſters from great depths for the ſake of their pearls, is performed by negro ſlaves, of which the inhabitants of Panama and the neighbouring coaſt formerly kept great numbers. Theſe are ſaid not to be eſteemed compleat divers, till they have learned to protract their ſtay ſo long under water, that the blood guſhes out of their mouth, noſe, and ears; but when this has once happened, it is ſaid, they dive for the future with much greater eaſe than before. They have no apprehenſions that any ill conſequence can attend this violence offered to nature, ſince the bleeding generally ſtops of itſelf, and there is no danger of their ever being ſubject to it a ſecond time.

Though the pearl oyſter was unfit for food, yet that diſappointment was ſufficiently recompenced by the turtle, which the ſea furniſhes at this iſland in the greateſt plenty and perfection. There are uſually reckoned four ſpecies of turtle; the loggerhead, the trunk turtle, the hawkſbill, and the green turtle. The two firſt are rank and unwholeſome; the hawkſbill, which produces the tortoiſeſhell, is better than the other two, though but indifferent food; but the green turtle was generally eſteemed by the officers and ſailors, as affording the moſt delicious repaſt, and they had the moſt convincing proof of its being wholeſome, from their feeding upon it near four months, without feeling

any

any ill effects from this new food. At this iſland they caught as many as they pleaſed, without the leaſt difficulty; for as they are an amphibious animal, they go on ſhore to lay their eggs, which they uſually depoſit in a large hole in the ſand, juſt above high water mark, and after having covered them, leave them to be hatched by the heat of the ſun; they therefore ordered ſeveral men to go upon the beach, who had nothing more to do, than to turn them upon their backs, which prevented the turtle from getting away, after which they brought them off at leiſure; by this means they were plentifully ſupplied, while they ſtaid on the iſland, and carried a number of them to ſea, which was almoſt a conſtant ſupply for the whole crew, of freſh and palatable proviſions; for they generally weighing about two hundred pounds weight each, thoſe they took with them laſted till they had a freſh ſupply on the coaſt of Mexico, where they often ſaw great numbers of them in the heat of the day faſt aſleep, and floating on the ſurface of the water. Upon diſcovering them they generally ſent out a boat, in which was an expert diver, who, when the boat came within a few yards of the turtle, plunged into the water, and ariſing cloſe by the tail, ſeized the ſhell, and preſſing down the hinder parts, awakened the turtle, who ſtriking with its feet, ſupported by that motion both itſelf and the diver, till the boat came and took them both in. By which management they never wanted turtle for the ſucceeding four months in which they continued at ſea; yet in ſeven months from their leaving Juan Fernandes to their anchoring in the harbour of Chequetan, they buried no more in the whole ſquadron than two men, which is an undoubted proof that the turtle on which they fed for the laſt four months of that time, is at leaſt an innocent, if not a ſalutary food.

It is very remarkable, that notwithſtanding the ſcarcity of other proviſions, on ſome part of the coaſt of the South Seas, a kind of food ſo very palatable, ſalubrious, and plentiful as turtle, ſhould be eſteemed by the

the Spaniards as very unwholeſome, and to be little leſs than poiſonous. They had ſome Indian and negro ſlaves on board, whom they kept to aſſiſt in navigating the ſhips, and theſe being poſſeſſed with the prejudices of the country they came from, were aſtoniſhed at ſeeing them feed on turtle, being fully perſuaded that it would prove mortal; but finding that none of them died, nor were in the leaſt diſordered by continuing the diet, they ventured to taſte it, and at laſt with great reluctance to eat it, though very ſparingly; but the reliſh growing upon them by degrees, they at laſt grew ſo fond of it, as to prefer it to every other kind of food, and often congratulated each other on the luxurious and plentiful repaſts it would always be in their power to procure, when they ſhould return back to their country.

Having left the iſland on the ninth of December in the morning, after having ſtaid there only three days, they again put to ſea in order to look for the Glouceſter, who had ſeparated from them on their firſt arrival, and the next day diſcovered a ſmall ſail, to which they gave chace, and coming up with her took her. She was a bark from Panama, named the Jeſu Nazareno, and had nothing on board but a ton of rock ſalt, ſome oakum, and between thirty and forty pounds in ſpecie. On the twelfth of December they came up with the Glouceſter, who had ſprung her main-top-maſt, and having ſcuttled and ſunk the Jeſu Nazareno, the commodore delivered freſh inſtructions to the captains of the men of war and commanders of the prizes, appointing the rendezvouſes they were to make, and the courſes they were to ſteer in caſe of a ſeparation, in which they were directed to uſe all poſſible diſpatch in getting to the northward of the harbour of Acapulco. Theſe orders being diſtributed to the ſhips, they had little doubt of ſoon arriving at their intended ſtation, as they expected to fall in with the regular trade wind; but to their great vexation they were baffled for near a month by tempeſtuous weather, dead calms, and heavy rains, and at length began to deſpair of ſucceeding in the

the great purpoſe they had in view, that of intercepting the Manila galleon, which produced a general dejection; but at length their deſpondency was ſomewhat alleviated by a favourable change of the wind; upon which the Centurion took the Carmelo in tow, as the Glouceſter did the Carmin; and this wind which blew from the north-eaſt, the next day continued ſo briſk and ſteady, that they had no doubt of its being the true trade wind. This revived their hopes, for though the uſual time of the galleon's arrival at Acapulco was already elapſed, they were ſo unreaſonable as to flatter themſelves, that ſome accidental delay might have lengthened her paſſage.

On the 26th of January, being to the northward of Acapulco, they tacked and ſtood to the eaſtward, with a view of making the land, which they expected to fall in with on the 28th; but though the weather was then perfectly clear, they could not diſcern it. About ten at night the Centurion diſcovered a light on the larboard bow, and the Tryal's Prize, who was about a mile a-head, made a ſignal for ſeeing a ſail. As nobody on board doubted but what they ſaw was a ſhip's light, they were all animated with a firm perſuaſion, that it was the Manila galleon; and what added to their alacrity, was their expectation of meeting with two of them inſtead of one; for they took it for granted, that the light in view was carried on the top of one ſhip, for a direction to her conſort. The Centurion therefore caſt off the Carmelo, and preſſed forward with all her canvas, making a ſignal for the Glouceſter to do the ſame; and thus they chaced the light, under the expectation of engaging within half an hour, ſometimes imagining the chace to be about a mile diſtant, and at others, within reach of their guns; for ſome on board poſitively aſſerted, that they could plainly diſcern her ſails. The commodore himſelf was ſo fully perſuaded, that he ſhould ſoon come up with her, that he ſent for his firſt lieutenant, who commanded between decks, and ordered him to ſee all the great guns loaded with two round of ſhot for the firſt broad-

ſide,

ſide, and after that, with one round ſhot and one grape; and ſtrictly charged him not to ſuffer a gun to be fired till he ſhould give orders, which he told the lieutenant would not be till they arrived within piſtol-ſhot of the enemy. In this conſtant and eager expectation they continued all night, conſtantly preſuming that another quarter of an hour would bring them up with the Manila ſhip, whoſe wealth and that of her ſuppoſed conſort, they now eſtimated by round millions; but alas! at day-break, they diſcovered to their great diſappointment, that all this buſtle and expectation was occaſioned by a fire upon a mountain, which continued burning for ſeveral days afterwards, and was probably no more than a tract of ſtubble or heath ſet on fire for the purpoſe of agriculture.

They now began to doubt whether the Manila galleon was or was not arrived; but on examining their priſoners about it, they were aſſured, that ſhe was ſometimes known to reach Acapulco after the middle of February; adding, that the fire on ſhore was a proof of her being yet at ſea, as it was cuſtomary to make uſe of thoſe fires as ſignals for her direction, when ſhe continued longer than ordinary at ſea. This information was ſo agreeable to their wiſhes, they reſolved to continue cruiſing for her ſome days longer, and accordingly ſpread their ſhips at the diſtance of twelve leagues from the coaſt, in ſuch a manner as rendered it impoſſible for her to paſs unobſerved. In this manner they continued cruiſing for ſome time without ſeeing any appearance of the Manila galleon, and therefore ſuſpected ſhe had already gained her port. They were therefore very ſollicitous of gaining ſome poſitive intelligence, that they might either ſeek a harbour for refreſhing themſelves, or continue longer in their preſent ſtation.

Accordingly on the 12th of February the commodore diſpatched the barge in ſearch of the harbour of Acapulco, and to diſcover whether the galleon was arrived. She returned on the 19th, when the officers informed the commodore, that they had diſcovered the harbour,

harbour, and that having got within the iſland that lies at the mouth of it, they were in great ſuſpenſe what to do; but while they were ignorant of their being in the very place they ſought for, they diſcerned a ſmall light near the ſurface of the water, on which plying their paddles, and moving towards it as ſilently as poſſible, they found it to be a fiſhing canoe, which they ſurprized with three negroes who belonged to it, and who, at firſt, attempted to jump overboard, but they were prevented by preſenting a piece at them, on which they ſubmitted, and were taken into the barge; the canoe was turned adrift againſt the face of a rock, where it would inevitably be daſhed to pieces by the fury of the ſea; which was done to deceive thoſe who might perhaps be ſent in ſearch of the canoe, who ſeeing only its remains, would immediately conclude that the people on board were drowned.

The commodore having now theſe three negroes in his poſſeſſion, was ſoon ſatisfied about the moſt material points on which he had been long in ſuſpence. They told him, that the galleon arrived at Acapulco on the ninth of January, old ſtile; but revived his hopes, by adding, that ſhe had delivered her cargo, and was taking in water and proviſions in order to return, and that the vice-roy of Mexico had by proclamation fixed her departure from Acapulco on the fourteenth of March new ſtile. This intelligence gave great joy to the whole crew, who made no doubt of her falling into their hands, and it would be of much greater advantage to ſeize her on her return, than it would have been to have taken her before her arrival, as the ſpecie for which ſhe had ſold her cargo, and which ſhe would now have on board, would be much more valuable to them than the cargo itſelf, the greater part of which muſt have periſhed in their hands; nor could they have diſpoſed of any part at ſo advantageous a market as that of Acapulco.

They were therefore now a ſecond time engaged in an eager expectation of meeting with the Manila ſhip,

whoſe wealthy cargo had entirely engroſſed the attention of the whole crew; and to poſſeſs this famous ſhip all their future proceedings were regulated. It will therefore be neceſſary to give a ſuccinct account of every particular relating to the commerce carried on by means of theſe ſhips, between the city of Manila, and the port of Acapulco.

About the end of the fifteenth century, the diſcovery of new countries, and of new branches of commerce, was the reigning paſſion of ſeveral of the European princes. But thoſe who engaged moſt deeply and fortunately in theſe purſuits were the kings of Spain and Portugal; the former having diſcovered the immenſe and opulent continent of America, while the latter by doubling the Cape of Good Hope, had opened to his fleets a paſſage to the ſouthern parts of Aſia, uſually called the Eaſt Indies, and by his ſettlements in that part of the globe, became poſſeſſed of many of the manufactures, and natural productions with which it abounded, and which had, for ſome ages, been at once the delight and wonder of the moſt poliſhed and luxurious part of the human ſpecies.

But though the views of theſe two powers were proſecuted in different parts of the globe, they became extremely jealous of each other, from an apprehenſion of mutual encroachments. In order therefore to quiet their jealouſies, and enable them to propagate with more tranquility, the catholic faith in theſe diſtant parts of the globe, pope Alexander VI. granted to the Spaniſh crown, the property and dominion of all places, either already diſcovered, or that ſhould be diſcovered hereafter an hundred leagues to the weſtward of the Azores, leaving all the unknown countries to the eaſtward of this limit, which was called the line of demarcation, to the induſtry and future diſquiſition of the Portugueſe. This boundary was, however, afterwards, by the mutual conſent of both nations, removed two hundred and fifty leagues further to the weſtward; and it was imagined that by this regulation

regulation all the ſeeds of future conteſts were deſtroyed.

But in this they were deceived. They never conſidered that the Spaniards, by puſhing their diſcoveries to the weſt, and the Portugueſe to the eaſt, might at laſt meet with each other, and be again embroiled in diſputes. This really happened a few years after; for Frederick Magellan, an officer in the king of Portugal's ſervice, being diſguſted with the behaviour of that court, entered into the ſervice of the king of Spain; and being a perſon of ability, was very deſirous of ſignalizing his talents by ſome enterprize of importance, in order to teach his former maſters the value they ought to place on men of ability. In order to this, he perſuaded the court of Spain to puſh their diſcoveries to the weſtward, by which they would undoubtedly acquire a right to interfere both in the property and commerce of the Spice Iſlands. This project being approved by the king of Spain, Magellan ſailed from the port of Seville in the year 1519. His force conſiſted of five ſhips, and two hundred and thirty-four men, with which he ſtood for the coaſt of South America, and ranging along the ſhore, had at laſt, towards the latter end of October, 1520, the good fortune to diſcover thoſe ſtreights, which ſtill bear his name, and which opened him a paſſage into the Pacific Ocean.

The firſt part of his ſcheme being thus happily accompliſhed, he, after ſome ſtay on the coaſt of Peru, ſet ſail again to the weſtward, with a view of falling in with the Spice Iſlands. In this extenſive run he firſt diſcovered the Ladrones, or Marian Iſlands; and continuing his courſe, he at length reached the Philippine iſlands, which form the eaſtern limit of Aſia, where venturing aſhore in a hoſtile manner, he was ſlain in a ſkirmiſh with the Indians.

Magellan's death defeated the original project of ſecuring ſome of the ſpice iſlands; for thoſe who were left in the command, contented themſelves with ranging through them, and purchaſing a few ſpices

from the natives; after which they returned home round the Cape of Good Hope, being the firſt ſhip that had ever ſurrounded the terraqueous globe; and thence demonſtrated by an undeniable experiment, the reality of the long diſputed ſpherical figure of the earth.

But though the Spaniards did not by this voyage acquire the property of any of the Spice iſlands, yet the diſcovery of the Philippine iſlands was thought too conſiderable to be neglected; for being near the Spice iſlands, and very well ſituated for carrying on a trade to China and India, a communication was ſoon eſtabliſhed, and carefully ſupported between theſe iſlands and the Spaniſh colonies on the coaſt of Peru. So that the city of Manila, erected in the iſland of Luconia, the chief of the Philippines, ſoon became the mart for all Indian commodities, which were bought up by the inhabitants, and ſent annually to the South Seas, to be there vended on their account. As the returns of this commerce to Manila were principally made in ſilver, the place by degrees grew extremely opulent and conſiderable, and its trade ſo far increaſed, as to engage the attention of the court of Spain, and to be frequently controlled and regulated by royal edicts.

During the infancy of this trade, it was carried on from the port of Callao to the city of Manila, in which voyage the trade wind continually favoured them; ſo that notwithſtanding theſe places were between three and four thouſand leagues diſtant, the voyage was often made in little more than two months: but then the return from Manila was extremely troubleſome and tedious, and is ſaid to have ſometimes taken them up above a twelvemonth, by attempting to ply up within the limits of the trade winds. That route was however ſoon laid aſide, by the advice of a jeſuit, who perſuaded them to ſteer to the northward till they got clear of the trade winds, and then by the help of the weſterly winds, which generally prevail in high latitudes, to ſtretch away for the coaſt of Cali-

California. This has been the practice for at leaſt one hundred and eighty years paſt: and it was in compliance with this new plan of navigation, and to ſhorten the run both backwards and forwards, that the ſtaple of this commerce to and from Manila, was removed from Callao, on the coaſt of Peru, to the port of Acapulco, on the coaſt of Mexico.

Such was the beginning, and ſuch were the early regulations of this commerce; but its preſent condition being a much more intereſting ſubject, it will be neceſſary to give a more particular narration, beginning with a deſcription of the iſland of Luconia, and of the port and bay of Manila.

The iſland of Luconia, though ſituated in the latitude of 15 deg. north, is eſteemed extremely healthy, and the water ſaid to be the beſt in the world. It produces all the fruits of the warm climates, and abounds in a moſt excellent breed of horſes, ſuppoſed to have been carried thither originally from Sain: it is very well ſituated for the Indian and Chineſe trade; and the bay and port of Manila, which lies on its weſtern ſide, is perhaps the moſt remarkable on the whole globe, the bay being a large circular baſon, near ten leagues in diameter, and great part of it entirely land-locked. On the eaſt ſide of this bay ſtands the city of Manila, which is very large and populous, and ſtrongly fortified. The port peculiar to the city is called Cabite, and lies near two leagues to the ſouthward; and in this port all the ſhips uſually employed in the Acapulco trade are uſually ſtationed.

The city of Manila is built in a very healthful ſituation, is well watered, and in the neighbourhood of a very fruitful and plentiful country; but as the principal buſineſs of the place conſiſts in its trade to Acapulco, it lies under ſome diſadvantages from the difficulty of getting to ſea to the eaſtward.

The trade carried on to this place from China, and different parts of India, is principally for ſuch commodities as are intended to ſupply the kingdoms of

Mexico and Peru. Theſe are ſpices, all ſorts of Chineſe ſilks and manufactures; particularly ſilk ſtockings, of which no leſs than fifty thouſand pair are ſaid to be the uſual number ſhipped on board the annual galleon; vaſt quantities of Indian ſtuffs, as callicoes and chintz, which are much worn in America, together with other ſmaller articles, as goldſmiths work, &c. which is uſually done in the city of Manila by the Chineſe. All theſe different commodities are collected at Manila, to be thence tranſported annually in one or more ſhips to the port of Acapulco in the kingdom of Mexico.

It muſt however be obſerved that this trade is not laid open to all the inhabitants of Manila, but is confined by very particular regulations. The ſhips employed herein are found by the king of Spain, who pays the officers and crew; and the tonnage is divided into a certain number of bales all of the ſame ſize: theſe are diſtributed among the convents of Manila, but chiefly to the jeſuits, as a donation for the ſupport of their miſſion; and theſe convents have hereby a right to embark ſuch a quantity of goods on board the Manila ſhip, as the tonnage of their bales amounts to; or, if they chuſe not to be concerned in trade themſelves, they have the power of ſelling this priviledge to others; and as the merchants to whom they grant their ſhares are often unprovided with a ſtock, it is uſual for the convents to lend them conſiderable ſums of money on bottomry.

The cargo ought not to exceed a certain value, limitted by the royal edicts; ſome ſay 600,000 dollars, but the annual cargo certainly ſurpaſſes that ſum, and is not perhaps greatly ſhort of three millions of dollars.

From what has been ſaid, it is evident that the greateſt part of the treaſure returned from Acapulco to Manila, does not remain in that place, but is again diſperſed into different parts of India. And as all European nations have always eſteemed it good

policy

policy to keep their American ſettlements in an immediate dependence on the mother country, without permitting them to carry on directly any gainful trade with other powers; theſe conſiderations have occaſioned many remonſtrances to be preſented to the court of Spain againſt the Indian trade, opened by this channel to the kingdoms of Peru and Mexico; it having been urged, that the ſilk manufactures of Valencia and other parts of Spain are hereby greatly injured, and the linens carried from Cadiz leſs valuable; as the Chineſe ſilks coming almoſt directly to Acapulco, can be afforded much cheaper there than any European manufactures of equal goodneſs; and the cottons from the coaſt of Coromandel, render the European linens almoſt uſeleſs. So that the Manila trade renders both Mexico and Peru leſs dependent upon Spain for a ſupply of their neceſſities than they ought to be; and at the ſame time drains thoſe countries of a conſiderable quantity of ſilver, the greateſt part of which would otherwiſe center in Spain, either in payment for Spaniſh commodities, or in gains to the Spaniſh merchants; whereas now the only advantage which ariſes from it is, the enriching the jeſuits, and a few particular perſons who reſide at the other extremity of the world. Theſe arguments ſo far influenced Don Joſeph Patinho, then prime miniſter, and an enemy to the jeſuits, that about the year 1725, he had reſolved to aboliſh this trade, and permit no Indian commodities to be introduced into any of the Spaniſh ports of America, but what were carried thither in the regiſter ſhips from Europe. But the powerful intrigues of the jeſuits rendered this regulation abortive.

The above trade from Manila to Acapulco, and back again, is carried on by means of one or two annual ſhips, which ſail from Manila about July, and arrive at Acapulco in the December, January, or February following; and after diſpoſing of their effects, return for Manila ſometime in March, where they generally arrive in June; ſo that the entire voyage

takes up nearly a whole year. For this reaſon, tho' there is often no more than one ſhip employed at a time, yet there is always one ready for the ſea when the other arrives; and therefore the merchants of Manila are provided with three or four ſtout ſhips, that, in caſe of any accident the trade may not be ſuſpended. The largeſt of theſe ſhips is ſaid to be little leſs than one of our firſt rate men of war; ſhe muſt indeed be of an enormous ſize; for when employed to cruiſe againſt the Engliſh in the Chineſe trade, ſhe carried no leſs than twelve hundred men. The other ſhips, though far inferior in bulk to this, are yet ſtout veſſels, carrying about twelve hundred tons, and four to ſix hundred men, paſſengers included, and fifty odd guns. As theſe are all king's ſhips, commiſſioned and paid by him, there is uſually one of the captains, who is ſtiled the general, and who carries the royal ſtandard of Spain at the main-top-gallant maſt-head.

Having thus deſcribed the port of Manila and the ſhipping they employ, it is neceſſary to give a more circumſtantial detail of their navigation. The ſhip having received her cargo on board, and being fitted for the ſea, generally weighs from the mole of Cabite about the middle of July, taking the advantage of the weſterly monſoon, which then ſets in, to carry them to ſea. But the getting through the Boccardero to the eaſtward, is ſo troubleſome a navigation, that it is ſometimes the end of Auguſt before they get clear of the land. When they have got through this paſſage, and are clear of the iſlands, they ſtand to the northward of the eaſt, in order to get into the latitude of thirty odd degrees, where they expect to meet with weſterly winds, before which they run away for the coaſt of California.

It is remarkable, that by the concurrent teſtimony of all the Spaniſh navigators, there is not one port, nor even a tolerable road as yet found out betwixt the Philippine iſlands and the coaſt of California, and Mexico; ſo that from the time the Manila ſhip firſt

loſes

loſes ſight of land, ſhe never lets go her anchor till ſhe arrives on the coaſt of California, and very often not till ſhe gets to its ſouthermoſt extremity: and therefore as this voyage is rarely of leſs than ſix months continuance, and the ſhip is deep laden with merchandize and crowded with people, it may appear wonderful how they can be ſupplied with a ſtock of freſh water for ſo long a time; and indeed their method of procuring it is extremely ſingular, and deſerves a particular recital.

It is well known to thoſe who are acquainted with the Spaniſh cuſtoms in the South Seas, that their water is preſerved on ſhip-board, not in caſks, but in earthen jars, which in ſome ſort reſemble the large oil jars we often ſee in Europe. When the Manila ſhip firſt puts to ſea, they take on board a much greater quantity of water than can be ſtowed between decks, and the jars which contain it are hung all about the ſhrouds and ſtays, ſo as to exhibit at a diſtance a very odd appearance. And though it is one convenience of their jars that they are much more manageable than caſks, and are liable to no leakage, unleſs they are broken; yet it is ſufficiently obvious, that a ſixth, or even a three months ſtore of water could never be ſtowed in a ſhip ſo loaded, by any management whatſoever; and therefore, without ſome other ſupply this navigation could not be performed: a ſupply indeed they have, but the reliance upon it ſeems at firſt ſight ſo extremely precarious, that it is wonderful ſuch numbers ſhould riſque the periſhing, by the moſt dreadful of all deaths, on the expectation of ſo caſual a circumſtance. In ſhort, their only method of recruiting their water is by the rains, which they meet with between the latitudes of 30 and 40 deg. north, and which they are always prepared to catch: for this purpoſe they take to ſea with them a great number of mats, which they place ſlopingly againſt the gunwale, whenever the rain deſcends; theſe mats extend from one end of the ſhip to the other, and their lower edges reſt on a large ſplit bamboe, ſo that all

the water which falls on the mats drain into the bamboe, and by this, as a trough, is conveyed into a jar; and this method of ſupplying their water, however accidental and extraordinary it may at firſt ſight appear, hath never been known to fail them, ſo that it is common for them, when their voyage is a little longer than uſual, to fill all their water jars ſeveral times over.

However, though their diſtreſſes for freſh water are much ſhort of what might be expected in ſo tedious a navigation, yet there are other inconveniences generally attendant upon a long continuance at ſea, from which they are not exempted. The principal of theſe is the ſcurvy, which ſometimes rages with extreme violence, and deſtroys great numbers of the people; but at other times their paſſage to Acapulco is performed with little loſs.

The length of time employed in this paſſage, ſo much beyond what uſually occurs in any other navigation, is perhaps in part to be imputed to the indolence and unſkilfulneſs of the Spaniſh ſailors, and to an unneceſſary degree of caution and concern for ſo rich a veſſel; for it is ſaid, that they never ſet their main-ſail in the night, and often lie by unneceſſarily. And indeed the inſtructions given to their captains ſeem to have been drawn up by ſuch as was more apprehenſive of too ſtrong a gale, though favourable, than of the inconveniencies and mortality attending a lingering and tedious voyage; for the captain is particularly ordered to make his paſſage in the latitude of 30 degrees, if poſſible, and to be extremely careful to ſtand no farther to the northward than is abſolutely neceſſary for the getting a weſterly wind. This appears to be a very abſurd reſtriction, ſince it can ſcarcely be doubted, but that in higher latitudes the weſterly winds are much ſteadier and briſker than the latitude of 30 degrees: ſo that the whole conduct of this navigation ſeems liable to very great cenſure. For if inſtead of E. N. E. into the latitude of thirty odd degrees, they at firſt ſtood N. E. or even ſtill more

more northerly into the latitude of 40, or 45 degrees, in part of which courſe the trade-winds would greatly aſſiſt them; doubtleſs by this management they might conſiderably contract their voyage, and perhaps perform it in half the time which is now allotted for it; for it appears by journals, that they are often a month, or ſix weeks after their leaving the land, before they get into the latitude of 30 degrees; whereas, with a more northerly courſe, it might eaſily be done in a fourth part of the time; and when they were once well advanced to the northward, the weſterly winds would ſoon blow them over to the coaſt of California, and they would be thereby freed from the other embarraſſments, to which they are now ſubjected, only at the expence of a rough ſea and a ſtiff gale. And this is not merely matter of ſpeculation; for about the year 1721, a French ſhip, by purſuing this courſe, ran from the coaſt of China to the valley of Vanderas on the coaſt of Mexico, in leſs than fifty days: but it was ſaid that this ſhip, notwithſtanding the ſhortneſs of her paſſage, ſuffered prodigiouſly by the ſcurvy, ſo that ſhe had only four or five of her crew left when ſhe arrived in America.

The Manila ſhip having ſtood ſo far to the northward as to meet with a weſterly wind, ſtretches away nearly in the ſame latitude for the coaſt of California; and when ſhe has run into the longitude of 96 degrees from Cape Eſpiritu Santo, ſhe generally meets with a plant floating on the ſurface of the ſea, called Porra by the Spaniards. On the ſight of this plant they eſteem themſelves ſufficiently near the Californian ſhore, and immediately ſtand to the ſouthward; and they rely ſo much on this circumſtance, that on the firſt diſcovery of the plant, the whole ſhip's company chaunt a ſolemn Te Deum, eſteeming the difficulties and hazards of their paſſage to be now at an end; and they conſtantly correct their longitude, without ever coming within ſight of land. After falling in with theſe ſigns, as they denominate them, they ſteer to the ſouthward, without endeavour-

ing to fall in with the coaſt, till they have run into a lower latitude; for as there are many iſlands, and ſome ſhoals adjacent to California, the extreme caution of the Spaniſh navigators makes them very apprehenſive of being engaged with the land; however, when they draw near its ſouthern extremity, they venture to hale in, both for the ſake of making Cape St. Lucas, to aſcertain their reckoning, and alſo to receive intelligence from the Indian inhabitants, whether or no there are any enemies on the coaſt; and this laſt circumſtance, which is a particular article in the captain's inſtructions, makes it neceſſary to mention the late proceedings of the jeſuits amongſt the Californian Indians.

Since the firſt diſcovery of California, there have been various wandering miſſionaries who have viſited it at different times, though to little purpoſe; but of late years the jeſuits, encouraged and ſupported by a large donation from the marquis de Valero, fixed themſelves upon the place, and have eſtabliſhed a very conſiderable miſſion. Their principal ſettlement lies juſt within Cape St. Lucas, where they have collected a great number of ſavages, and endeavoured to inure them to agriculture and other mechanic arts; and their efforts have not been altogether ineffectual, for they have planted vines at their ſettlements with very good ſucceſs, ſo that they already make a conſiderable quantity of wine, reſembling in flavour the inferior ſort of Madeira, and begins to be eſteemed in the neighbouring kingdom of Mexico.

The jeſuits being thus firmly rooted on California, they have already extended their juriſdiction quite acroſs the country from ſea to ſea, and are endeavouring to ſpread their influence farther to the northward; with which view they have made ſeveral expeditions up the gulf, between California and Mexico, in order to diſcover the nature of the adjacent countries; all which they endeavour to bring under their power. And being thus occupied in advancing the intereſts of their ſociety, it is no wonder if ſome ſhare of attention

tion is engaged about the ſecurity of the Manila ſhip, in which their convents at Manila are ſo deeply concerned. For this purpoſe there are refreſhments, as fruits, wine, water, &c. conſtantly kept in readineſs for her; and there is beſides care taken at Cape St. Lucas, to look out for any ſhip of the enemy, which might be cruiſing there to intercept her; this being a ſtation where ſhe is conſtantly expected, and where ſhe has been often waited for and fought with, tho' generally with little ſucceſs. In conſequence therefore of the meaſures mutually ſettled between the jeſuits of Manila and their brethren at California, the captain of the galeon is ordered to fall in with the land to the northward of Cape St. Lucas, where the inhabitants are directed, on ſight of the veſſel, to make the proper ſignals with fires; and on diſcovering theſe fires, the captain is to ſend his launch on ſhore with twenty men well armed, who are to carry with them the letters from the convents at Manila to the Californian miſſionaries, and are to bring back the refreſhments which will be prepared for them, together with intelligence, whether or no there are any enemies on the coaſt. And if the captain finds, from the account which is ſent him, that he has nothing to fear, he is directed to proceed for Cape St. Lucas, and thence to Cape Corientes, after which he is to coaſt it along for the port of Acapulco.

The moſt uſual time of the arrival of the galeon at Acapulco, is towards the middle of January: but this navigation is ſo uncertain, that ſhe ſometimes gets in a month ſooner, and at other times has been detained at ſea above a month longer. The port of Acapulco is by much the ſecureſt and fineſt in all the northern parts of the Pacific Ocean; being, as it were, a baſon ſurrounded by very high mountains; but the town is a moſt wretched place, and extremely unhealthy; for the air about it is ſo pent up by the hills, that it has ſcarcely any circulation. The place is beſides deſtitute of freſh water, except what is brought from a conſiderable diſtance; and is in all reſpects

reſpects ſo inconvenient, that except at the time of the mart, whilſt the Manila galeon is in the port, it is almoſt deſerted.

When the galeon arrives in this port, ſhe is generally moored on its weſtern ſide, and her cargo delivered with all poſſible expedition. And now the town of Acapulco, from almoſt a ſolitude, is immediately thronged with merchants from all parts of the kingdom of Mexico. The cargo being landed and diſpoſed of, the ſilver and the goods intended for Manila are taken on board, together with proviſions and water, and the ſhip prepares to put to ſea with the utmoſt expedition. There is indeed no time to be loſt; for it is an expreſs order to the captain, to be out of the port of Acapulco on his return, before the firſt day of April, N. S.

It is neceſſary here to obſerve, that the principal return is always made in ſilver, and conſequently the reſt of the cargo is but of little account; the other articles, beſides the ſilver, being ſome cochineal and a few ſweet-meats, the produce of the American ſettlements, together with European millinery ware for the women at Manila, and ſome Spaniſh wines, ſuch as tent and ſherry, which are intended for the uſe of their prieſts in the adminiſtration of the ſacrament.

And this difference in the cargo of the ſhip to and from Manila, occaſions a very remarkable variety in the manner of equipping the ſhip for theſe two different voyages; for the galeon, when ſhe ſets ſail from Manila, being deep laden with a variety of bulky goods, ſhe has not the conveniency of mounting her lower tier of guns, but carries them in her hold, till ſhe draws near Cape St. Lucas, and is apprehenſive of an enemy. Her hands are as few as is conſiſtent with the ſafety of the ſhip, that ſhe may be leſs peſtered with the ſtowage of proviſions. But on her return from Acapulco, as her cargo lies in leſs room, her lower tier is always mounted before ſhe leaves the port, and her crew augmented with a ſup-

ply

ply of ſailors, and with one or two companies of foot, which are intended to reinforce the garriſon at Manila. And there being beſides many merchants who take their paſſage to Manila on board the galeon, her whole number of hands on her return is uſually little ſhort of ſix hundred, all which are eaſily provided for, by reaſon of the ſmall ſtowage neceſſary for the ſilver.

The galeon being thus fitted for her return, the captain on leaving the port of Acapulco, ſteers for the latitude of 13 or 14 deg. and runs on that parallel, till he gets ſight of the iſland of Guam, one of the Ladrones. In this run the captain is particularly directed to be careful of the ſhoals of St. Bartholomew, and of the iſland of Gaſparico. He is alſo told in his inſtructions, that to prevent his paſſing the Ladrones in the dark, there are orders given, that thro' all the month of June, fires ſhall be lighted every night on the higheſt part of Guam and Rota, and kept in till the morning.

At Guam there is a ſmall Spaniſh garriſon, purpoſely intended to ſecure that place for the refreſhment of the galeon, and to yield her all the aſſiſtance in their power. However, the danger of the road at Guam is ſo great, that though the galeon is ordered to call there, yet ſhe rarely ſtays above a day or two; but getting her water and refreſhments on board as ſoon as poſſible, ſhe ſteers away directly for Cape Eſpiritu Santo, on the iſland of Samal. Here the captain is again ordered to look out for ſignals; and he is told, that centinels will be poſted, not only on that cape, but likewiſe in Catanduanas, Butuſan, Birriboronga, and on the iſland of Batan. Theſe centinels are inſtructed to make a fire when they diſcover the ſhip, which the captain is carefully to obſerve; for if, after this firſt fire is extinguiſhed, he perceives that four or more are lighted up again, he is then to conclude that there are enemies on the coaſt; and on this he is immediately to endeavour to ſpeak with the centinel on ſhore, and to procure from him more particular intelligence

ligence of their force, and of the ſtation they cruiſe in; purſuant to which, he is to regulate his conduct, and to endeavour to gain ſome ſecure port amongſt thoſe iſlands, without coming in ſight of the enemy; and in caſe he ſhould be diſcovered when in port, and ſhould be apprehenſive of an attack, he is then to land his treaſure, and to take ſome of his artillery on ſhore for its defence, not neglecting to ſend frequent and particular accounts to the city of Manila of all that paſſes. But if, after the firſt fire on ſhore, the captain obſerves, that two others only are made by the centinels, he is then to conclude that there is nothing to fear, and he is to purſue his courſe without interruption, and to make the beſt of his way to the port of Cabite, which is the port to the city of Manila, and the conſtant ſtation for all the ſhips employed in this commerce to Acapulco.

Having thus given a ſuccinct account of the commerce carried on by the Manila galleons, we ſhall return to commodore Anſon, whom we left cruiſing off the weſt of Mexico, in hopes of taking one of thoſe rich ſhips then in the port of Acapulco. Being now ſatisfied that the day was fixed for the departure of the galleon from Acapulco, the ſquadron waited with the utmoſt impatience for the important moment. As they received the intelligence by the return of the barge on the 19th of February, and as the galleon was not to ſail till the 3d of March, the commodore, in order to prevent his being ſeen from the ſhore, reſolved to continue the greateſt part of the intermediate time on his preſent ſtation to the weſtward of Acapulco; and during this interval, the ſailors were employed in ſcrubbing and cleanſing the ſhips bottoms, and in bringing them into the moſt advantageous trim.

On the firſt of March, the time for the departure of the galleon drawing nigh, the commodore had all the ſhips ranged in a regular line, each ſhip being three leagues diſtant from the next, ſo that the Carmelo and the Carmin, which were the two extremes,

were

were 12 leagues removed from each other; and as the galleon might doubtleſs be diſcerned at ſix leagues diſtance from either extremity, the whole ſweep of the ſquadron, within which nothing could paſs undiſcovered, was 24 leagues in extent; and yet they were ſo connected by ſignals, as to be eaſily and ſpeedily informed of what was ſeen in any part of the line. To prevent even the poſſibility of the galleon's eſcaping in the night, the two cutters belonging to the Centurion and Glouceſter were both manned and ſent in ſhore, and commanded to lie at four or five leagues diſtance from the entrance of the port, where, upon account of their ſmallneſs, it would be impoſſible to diſcover them; but in the night they were to ſtand nearer to the harbour's mouth, and as the morning approached, to return back to their ſtation for the day. When the cutters ſhould diſcern the Manila ſhip, one of them was to return to the ſquadron to make a ſignal, whether the galleon ſtood to the eaſtward or the weſtward, while the other was to follow the galleon at a diſtance; and if it grew dark to direct the ſquadron in their chace by ſhewing falſe fires.

In ſhort, having taken all poſſible methods to prevent the Manila ſhip from eſcaping, they waited with the utmoſt impatience for the third of March; and that day no ſooner began to dawn, than every perſon on board had his eyes fixed towards Acapulco, and neither the duties of the men on board, nor the calls of hunger could eaſily divert them from it; but to their extreme vexation, both that day and the ſucceeding night paſſed over without any news of the galleon. They however flattered themſelves that ſome unforeſeen accident had occaſioned her departure to be deferred for a few days, which was not improbable; as it was uſual for the vice-roy to defer the time of her ſailing on the petition of the merchants of Mexico. Thus they kept up their hopes and vigilance, and as the 7th of March was the beginning of paſſion-week, which is ſo ſtrictly obſerved by the Spaniards,

niards, that no ſhip is permitted to ſtir out of port, they deferred their expectations till the week following; but in a week's time their eagerneſs greatly abated, a general dejection and deſpondency took place in its room, and the people began to be perſuaded, that the enemy had diſcovered their being on the coaſt. Indeed this opinion was but too juſt; for they afterwards learnt, that the barge had been ſeen from the ſhore, when ſhe had been ſent upon the diſcovery of the port of Acapulco; and as no embarkations but canoes ever frequented that coaſt, the Spaniards conſidered it as a ſufficient proof that the Engliſh ſquadron was not far diſtant, and therefore ſtopt the galleons till the ſucceeding year.

The commodore now formed a plan for the taking of Acapulco; but the town was too well defended to be carried by an open attack, and therefore he propoſed to ſet ſail in the evening, time enough to arrive at the port in the night; and having boldly entered the harbour's mouth, he intended to have put two hundred men on ſhore in his boats, who were immediately to attempt the fort, while he with his ſhips were employed in firing upon the town and the other batteries. But when he began to enquire into ſuch circumſtances as were neceſſary to be conſidered, in order to conduct the execution of this plan, he found it was attended with an inſuperable difficulty; for nearer in-ſhore, there was always a dead calm for the greateſt part of the night, and towards morning, when the gales ſprung up, it conſtantly blew off the land, which rendered his arrival at Acapulco before day-light abſolutely impoſſible.

However, as there was yet no certain intelligence of their departure being deferred till the next year, the commodore thought it prudent to continue cruizing on his preſent ſtation, as long as the neceſſary attention to his ſtores of wood and water, and to the proper ſeaſon for his paſſage to China would give him leave. The cutters returning on the 24th of March, from off their ſtation, and all the ſhips being now joined,

joined, the commodore made a ſignal to ſpeak with their commanders; when enquiry being made into the ſtock of freſh water remaining on board the ſquadron, it was found neceſſary to quit the ſtation, in order to procure a freſh ſupply; and the harbour of Seguataneio or Chequetan, being the neareſt, it was reſolved to ſail thither; but leſt the galleon, on having certain intelligence of their being at Chequetan, ſhould ſlip out to ſea, the Centurion's cutter, under the command of Mr. Hughes, the lieutenant of the Tryal's Prize, was ordered to cruize twenty-four days off the port of Acapulco, that if the galleon ſhould ſail in that interval, they might be ſpeedily informed of it.

The ſquadron now plied to the weſt to gain their intended port; but being often interrupted by ſtorms and adverſe currents, the men were employed in theſe intervals in taking the moſt valuable part of the cargoes out of the Carmelo and Carmin prizes, which the commodore reſolved to deſtroy as ſoon as they were cleared. On the firſt of April they were advanced ſo far towards Seguataneio, that the commodore thought proper to ſend out two boats to diſcover the watering place; when they being gone ſome days, their water was ſo ſhort, that had they not met with a daily ſupply of turtle, which prevented their being confined to ſalt proviſions, they muſt have ſuffered extremely in ſo warm a climate; but their uneaſineſs was happily ended, by the boats returning on the fifth of April, when they had not ten days water on board the whole ſquadron; having about ſeven miles to the weſt of the rocks of Seguataneio, met with a place fit for their purpoſe, which appeared to be the port of Chequetan; and theſe boats being ſent out again the next day, to ſound the harbour and its entrance, returned with the report that it was free from danger, on which the ſquadron immediately ſtood for it, and the Centurion and Glouceſter caſt anchor there the ſame evening.

The port of Chequetan is a place of conſiderable conſequence, ſince it is the only ſecure harbour except

Acapulco

Acapulco in a vaſt extent of coaſt. It lies in ſeventeen degrees thirty-ſix minutes north latitude, and is about 30 leagues to the weſtward of Acapulco, from which laſt town there is a bank of ſand extends eighteen leagues to the weſtward, againſt which the ſea breaks ſo violently, that it is impoſſible to land in any part of it with boats; yet the ground is ſo clean, that in the fair ſeaſon ſhips may anchor at the diſtance of a mile or two from the ſhore. The land which joins to this beach is generally low, planted with a great number of trees, and full of villages, and on the tops of ſeveral ſmall eminences there are ſeveral watch-towers. The part which is cultivated extends ſome leagues back into the country, where it ſeems to be bounded by a chain of mountains, which on either ſide of Acapulco ſtretch to a conſiderable diſtance; and indeed the whole face of the country affords a very agreeable proſpect; but it is remarkable, that in all this extent, which appears the moſt populous and beſt planted of the whole coaſt, there are to be ſeen neither boats nor canoes either for coaſting, fiſhing, or for pleaſure; which is probably occaſioned by all kinds of ſmall craft being prohibited by the government to prevent ſmuggling. There is no other method of finding this harbour at a conſiderable diſtance from the coaſt, than that of making it by the latitude; for there are ſo many ranges of mountains within land, riſing one upon the back of the other, that no drawings of the appearance of the coaſt can be in the leaſt depended upon when off at ſea, for every trifling change of diſtance, or variation of poſition, brings new mountains in view, and produces different proſpects.

As the country appeared to be ſo well peopled and cultivated, the commodore was in hopes of eaſily procuring ſome freſh proviſions and other refreſhments, and therefore the morning after he came to an anchor, ordered a party of forty men well armed, to march into the country to diſcover ſome town or village, and to ſettle a correſpondence with the inhabitants; for it was not doubted, that if this intercourſe was

but

but once begun, he ſhould allure them to bring whatever fruits or freſh proviſions were in their power. Theſe men were directed to behave with the greateſt circumſpection, and to ſhew as little appearance of any thing like hoſtility as poſſible. But this attempt to open an amicable traffic with the inhabitants proved ineffectual; for towards the evening, this party returned greatly fatigued by their unuſual exerciſe, and ſome of them ſo far ſpent, that they had fainted by the road, and were obliged to be brought back upon the ſhoulders of their companions. When they had proceeded near five miles from the harbour, the road divided between the mountains into two branches, one of which turned to the eaſt, and the other to the weſt; when agreeing to continue their march along the eaſtern road, it led them into a large plain, on one ſide of which they diſcovered a centinel on horſeback with a piſtol in his hand. When they firſt ſaw him they ſuppoſed he was aſleep, for his horſe ſtarted at the glittering of their arms, and ſuddenly turning round, run off with his maſter, who though he was very near being unhorſed, recovered his ſeat, and eſcaped with only the loſs of his hat and his piſtol, which he dropped on the ground. The party purſued him in hopes of diſcovering the village, or habitation to which he ſhould retreat; but after fatiguing themſelves in vain, ſoon loſt ſight of him.

Being unwilling to return without making ſome diſcovery, they followed the track they were in, till the heat of the day increaſing, and finding no water to quench their thirſt, they reſolved to return back; however, that no means might be left untried of procuring ſome intercourſe with the people, the officers ſtuck up ſeveral poles in the road, to which were affixed declarations written in Spaniſh, in order to encourage the inhabitants to come to the harbour to traffic with the ſquadron, and filled with the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of a kind reception, and faithful payment for all the proviſions they brought. But this meaſure, however prudent, was ineffectual, for none

of

of the people came down to the ſhips during their continuance at the port of Chequetan.

Upon this occaſion, it is proper to obſerve, in order to give ſome idea of the timidity of the inhabitants of this country, that ſome time after the commodore's arrival at Chequetan, he ſent lieutenant Brett, with two boats under his command, to examine the coaſt to the eaſtward; and particularly to make obſervations on the bay and watering-place of Pataplan. Mr. Brett was preparing to land with one of the boats towards the hill of Pataplan, when accidentally caſting his eyes acroſs the bay, he obſerved on the oppoſite ſtrand, three ſmall ſquadrons of horſe, which ſeemed to advance towards the place where he propoſed to land. Upon which, though he had but ſixteen men with him, he boldly put off the boat, and ſtood over the bay, in order to face them, and was ſoon near enough to perceive that they were mounted on good horſes, and armed with carbines and lances. On ſeeing him thus advance, they formed upon the beach, fired ſeveral diſtant ſhot at him as he drew near, and ſeemed determined to diſpute his landing, till at laſt the boat coming within a reaſonable diſtance from the moſt advanced ſquadron, Mr. Brett ordered his men to fire, when this reſolute cavalry immediately fled with great confuſion, through a ſmall opening into the wood. In this haſty flight, one of their horſes falling down, threw his rider, but both the man and horſe were ſoon up again, and followed the reſt. The two other ſquadrons were in the mean time calm ſpectators of the rout of their comrades; for having halted on Mr. Brett's firſt approach, they continued drawn up at a great diſtance behind, out of the reach of the ſhot. Had theſe men concealed themſelves till the boat's crew were landed, it is ſcarcely poſſible but they muſt all have fallen into their hands, as the Spaniards amounted to near two hundred, and the whole number with Mr. Brett was only ſixteen.

The

The commodore finding his attempts to prevail on the people to furniſh the ſquadron with neceſſaries unſucceſsful, deſiſted from any other endeavours of that kind, and the people were contented with what they could procure for themſelves in the neighbourhood of the port, where they caught breams, cavallies, ſoals, mullets, fiddle-fiſh, ſea eggs, and lobſters; and in this place alone they met with that remarkable fiſh called the torpedo, which is a flat fiſh, like a thornback, and ſo nearly reſembles the fiddle-fiſh, that it can be only diſtinguiſhed from it by a brown circular ſpot, of the ſize of a crown piece near the center of its back. The torpedo produces very ſurprizing effects on the human frame, for whoever handles, or even ſets his foot upon it, is immediately ſeized with a numbneſs over his whole body, but more particularly in that limb which was in immediate contact with it. Mr. Walter obſerves, that he himſelf had a conſiderable degree of numbneſs conveyed to his right arm, by touching it for a ſhort time with a walking cane; and he makes no doubt but that he ſhould have been more ſenſibly affected, had not the fiſh been almoſt at the point of death when he made the experiment; ſince it is obſervable, that this influence acts with moſt vigour upon the fiſh's being firſt taken out of the water, and entirely ceaſes as ſoon as it is dead, when it may be handled, or even eaten without the leaſt inconvenience. The numbneſs of Mr. Walter's arm, upon this occaſion, diminiſhed gradually, ſo that he had ſome remains of it till the next day.

The principal animals they met with on ſhore were guanoes, with which the country abounds, and by ſome are reckoned delicious food. They ſaw no other beaſts of prey but alligators, none of which were very large. They were however convinced that there were many tygers in the woods, though none of them came in ſight; for every morning the prints of their feet were very viſible on the beach near the watering-place, but they apprehended no danger from them, ſince they are not near ſo fierce as the African or Aſiatic tygers, and

and are ſeldom, if ever known, to attack mankind. They had plenty of birds, and particularly pheaſants of various kinds, ſome of which were remarkably large, but they were all dry and taſteleſs food. They frequently killed parrots for food, and ſaw a great variety of ſmall birds.

They found great ſcarcity of fruits and vegetable refreſhments, and theſe were not of the beſt kinds. It is true there were a few buſhes ſcattered about the woods, which ſupplied the ſquadron with limes, but the men could ſcarcely procure enough for their preſent uſe. There was alſo a ſmall plum of an agreeable acid, which in Jamaica is called the hog-plum, and another fruit called the papah, and theſe were the only fruits to be found in the woods; nor was there any other vegetable worth notice, except brook-limes, which grows near the freſh water banks in great quantities, and tho' it was extremely bitter, and unpalatable, yet as it was eſteemed an antiſcorbutic, they frequently fed upon it.

During their ſtay at this place, an incident happened, which proved the means of convincing their friends in England of their ſafety. From the harbour of Chequetan, there was but one narrow path which led through the woods into the country, and was the only avenue by which the Spaniards could approach them, and therefore to prevent their being diſturbed by any ſudden attack of the enemy's horſe, and to hinder the people from ſtraggling ſingly into the country, where they might be ſurprized by the Spaniards, the commodore cauſed ſeveral large trees to be felled, and laid upon one another acroſs the path, at ſome diſtance beyond the ſpring-head; and at this barricadoe they conſtantly kept a guard, which had orders to let no perſon whatſoever paſs beyond their poſt. But notwithſtanding the precaution, Lewis Leger, the commodore's cook, was miſſing; and he being a Frenchman, and under the ſuſpicion of being a Papiſt, it was at firſt concluded that he had deſerted, with a view of betraying all he knew to the enemy, though by the event

this was found to be an ill-grounded ſurmiſe; for he had been taken by ſome Indians, who had carried him priſoner to Acapulco, whence he was ſent to Mexico, and thence to Vera Cruz, where he was put on board a veſſel bound to Old Spain. But this veſſel being by ſome accident obliged to put into Liſbon, Leger eſcaped on ſhore, and was ſent from thence by the Britiſh conſul to England, where he brought the firſt authentic account of the commodore's ſafety, and of his principal tranſactions in the South Seas.

The account he gave of his ſeizure was, that he had rambled into the woods at ſome diſtance from the barricadoe, where he had at firſt attempted to paſs, but had been ſtopt, and threatened to be puniſhed: That his principal view was to gather a quantity of limes for his maſter's ſtore; but while he was thus employed, he was ſuddenly ſurprized by four Indians, who ſtripped him naked, and in that condition conducted him to Acapulco, where he was expoſed to the ſcorching heat of the ſun, which then ſhone with its greateſt violence: That his treatment in priſon at Mexico was very ſevere, and that all the time of his captivity, the Spaniards gave him a continual proof of the hatred they bare to all who endeavour to diſturb them on the coaſts of the South Seas.

It muſt here be obſerved, that though the enemy never appeared in view, while the ſquadron lay at anchor in the harbour, yet thoſe on board could eaſily perceive, that large parties of them were encamped in the woods, for they could ſee their ſmokes; and juſt before they left the place, they ſeemed by the increaſe of their fires to have had a large reinforcement.

They here compleated the unloading of the Carmelo and Carmin, out of which they only took the indico, cocoa, and cochineal, with ſome iron for ballaſt, though they did not amount to a tenth of their cargoes; and the unloading theſe prizes, together with the wooding and watering being compleated, the Tryal's Prize, with the Carmelo and Carmin, were

towed on ſhore, and ſcuttled on the 27th of April, and a quantity of combuſtible materials were diſtributed in their upper works; the next morning the Centurion and Glouceſter weighed anchor, when having reached the offing, one of the boats was diſpatched back to ſet fire to the prizes, which was accordingly executed.

This being done, a canoe was left fixed to a grapnel in the midſt of the harbour, in which was a bottle well corked, containing a letter to Mr. Hughes, who commanded the cutter, which had been ordered to cruize before the port of Acapulco, when the ſquadron quitted that ſtation. This letter directed Mr. Hughes to return to his former ſtation, where he would find Mr. Anſon, who reſolved to cruize for him there a certain number of days, after which it was added, that the commodore would return to the ſouthward to join the reſt of the ſquadron. Theſe laſt words were inſerted to deceive the Spaniards, in caſe they got the canoe in their poſſeſſion, as they afterwards learned that they did, but could not impoſe on Mr. Hughes, who was ſenſible that the commodore had no other ſquadron to join, nor the leaſt intention of ſteering back to Peru.

As they had no farther views in the American ſeas, it was no ſmall mortification to them to be detained by the abſence of the cutter, the time of whoſe return was now conſiderably elapſed, and this made it neceſſary for them to ſail towards Acapulco in ſearch of her, and indeed it was ſuſpected that ſhe had been diſcovered from the ſhore, and that the governor of Acapulco had ſent out a ſufficient force to ſeize her, which was no very difficult enterprize, as ſhe carried but ſix hands. This however being only conjecture, the commodore ſtood along the coaſt to the eaſtward in ſearch of her, and to prevent her paſſing by in the dark, brought to every night. The Glouceſter who was ſtationed a league nearer the ſhore than the Centurion carried a light, which if the cutter kept along ſhore, ſhe would not fail of perceiving it, and as a farther

farther ſecurity, both the Centurion and Glouceſter alternately ſhewed two falſe fires every half hour.

Being at length advanced within three leagues of Acapulco, without ſeeing the cutter, they gave her over for loſt, which, beſides their compaſſion for their ſhip-mates, on account of what they might have ſuffered, was a misfortune which greatly concerned them, account of their ſcarcity of hands, ſince the cutter's crew conſiſted of ſix men and the lieutenant, who were picked out for the ſervice, and were ſkilful ſeamen, and every one of them of tried reſolution. However, as it was generally believed that they were taken and carried into Acapulco, the commodore, as he had many Spaniſh and Indian priſoners and ſick negroes in his poſſeſſion, wrote a letter the ſame day to the governor of that town, to inform him that he would releaſe them all, provided the governor would only return the cutter's crew. This letter was carried by a Spaniſh officer, who was furniſhed with a launch belonging to one of the prizes, and a crew of ſix other priſoners, who gave their parole for their return. The Spaniſh officer alſo carried with him a petition ſigned by all the other priſoners, beſeeching the governor to comply with the terms propoſed for their liberty.

From the number of the priſoners, and the quality of ſome of them, it was not doubted but the governor would readily agree to Mr. Anſon's propoſal; and therefore they kept near the land, in order to receive an anſwer at the limited time; but both that day and the day following, they were driven ſo far out to ſea, that they could not expect any anſwer to reach them, and the fourth day after the propoſal was ſent, they were fourteen leagues from the harbour of Acapulco; but the wind being favourable, they preſſed forwards with all their ſail, and hoped to get within the land that afternoon.

While they were thus ſtanding, the centinel from the maſt-head, called out, that he ſaw a boat under ſail at a conſiderable diſtance to the ſouth-eaſt. This they did not doubt contained the governor's anſwer to the commodore's meſſage, and inſtantly edged towards her; but on their nearer approach, they found to their unſpeakable joy, that it was their own cutter. While at a diſtance, they imagined that ſhe had been diſcharged by the governor out of the port of Acapulco; but when ſhe drew nearer, the pale and meager countenances of the crew, the length of their beards, and the feeble tone of their voices, convinced every one that they had endured much greater hardſhips than they could have ſuffered, even from the ſeverities of a Spaniſh priſon. They were obliged to be helped into the ſhip, and be inſtantly put to bed; but by reſt, and the nouriſhing diet with which they were plentifully ſupplied from the commodore's table, they recovered their health and vigour.

Theſe poor men had kept the ſea the whole time of their abſence, which was about ſix weeks. When they had finiſhed their cruize before Acapulco, they begun to ply to the weſtward in order to join the ſquadron; but a ſtrong adverſe current forced them down the coaſt to the eaſtward, and at length their water being all expended, they were obliged to ſearch the coaſt farther to the eaſtward in queſt of a convenient landing-place, in order to get a freſh ſupply. But in this diſtreſs they ran upwards of eighty leagues to the leeward, but every where found ſo large a ſurf, that there was not the leaſt poſſibility of their landing. Some days they paſſed in this dreadful ſituation, during which they had no other means of allaying their thirſt, than catching turtle and ſucking their blood, till at laſt the heat of the climate rendering their ſufferings inſupportable, they abandoned themſelves to deſpair, from the firm belief, that they ſhould periſh by the moſt terrible of all deaths; but in this dreadful exigence, providence ſent them a moſt unexpected relief, for there fell ſo heavy a rain, that on ſpreading

their

their ſails horizontally, and putting bullets in the centers of them to draw them to a point, they caught as much water as filled all their caſks, and immediately upon this happy ſupply, being favoured by a ſtrong current, they ſtood to the weſtward in queſt of the commodore, and joined the Centurion in leſs than fifty hours, after an abſence of forty-three days.

Mr. Anſon now reſolved not to diſappoint the hopes of the priſoners, but to reſtore them to the liberty he had promiſed them, and therefore they were all immediately embarked in two launches which had belonged to the prizes; and leaſt the wind ſhould prove unfavourable, they were allowed a ſtock of water and proviſions. Thoſe releaſed were fifty-ſeven in number, the greateſt part of them being Spaniards, and the reſt Indians and ſick negroes; but as the crews were very weak, Mr. Anſon kept the ſtouteſt of the negroes, a few Indians, and Mulattoes. They afterwards learnt, that the two launches arrived ſafe at Acapulco, where all the priſoners extolled the humanity with which they had been treated. But before their arrival, the governor it ſeems had returned an obliging anſwer to the commodore's letter, and at the ſame time ſent out two boats laden with the choiceſt refreſhments and proviſions that could be procured at Acapulco: but the boats, not finding the Engliſh ſhips, were at length obliged to return, after meeting with a ſtorm, in which they were forced to throw all their proviſions overboard.

Their ſending away the priſoners was the laſt tranſaction on the American coaſt; for immediately on their parting with them, the Centurion and Glouceſter made ſail to the ſouth-weſt, with a view of meeting with a north-eaſt trade wind, which the accounts of former writers had taught them to expect at the diſtance of ſeventy or eighty leagues from the land; and on the ſixth of May, they for the laſt time loſt ſight of the mountains of Mexico, with the hopes of reaching the eaſtermoſt iſles of Aſia in two months. Notwithſtanding all their endeavours to come in with

the trade winds by getting into the latitude of thirteen or fourteen degrees north, where the Pacific Ocean is moſt uſually croſſed, all their efforts proved unſucceſsful, ſo that it was ſeven weeks from their leaving the coaſt, till they got into the true trade wind. By this time both ſhips became extremely crazy, and ſoon after a ſpring was diſcovered in the fore-maſt of the Centurion; and no ſooner was it ſecured by the carpenter's fiſhing it, than the Glouceſter made a ſignal of diſtreſs, and informed the commodore that ſhe had ſo dangerous a ſpring in the main-maſt, that ſhe could not carry any ſail upon it, and that being exceſſively rotten, it was found neceſſary to cut part of it away. Theſe accidents occaſioning delay, and the ſcurvy beginning to make freſh havock amongſt the people, they began to be in the greateſt anxiety about their future ſafety, and to preſent before their eyes the melancholy proſpect of either dying with the ſcurvy, or of periſhing with the ſhip for want of hands to navigate her. They had indeed been willing to believe, that in this warm climate, ſo different from that they had felt in paſſing round Cape Horn, the violence of this diſeaſe and its fatality might be mitigated. It has been generally preſumed that ſupplies of water and freſh proviſions effectually prevented this diſtemper, and that keeping the ſhips clean and airy between decks, were even alone ſufficient to prevent the ſcurvy, or to mitigate its virulence. But though they had a conſiderable ſtock of freſh proviſions aboard, which were the hogs and fowls taken at Payta, though they almoſt daily caught abundance of dolphins, albicores, and bonitos, and the unſettled ſeaſon that deprived them of the benefit of the trade wind proved ſo rainy, that they were enabled to fill their water-caſks as faſt as they were emptied, and each man had five pints of water conſtantly allowed him every day; though freſh proviſions were diſtributed amongſt the ſick, and the whole crew often fed upon fiſh, and though during the latter part of the run they kept all their ports open, and took

took uncommon pains in ſweetening the ſhips, yet nothing could ſtop the progreſs, or abate the malignity of the diſeaſe.

At length upon their reaching the trade-wind, which ſettled between the north and eaſt, it ſeldom blew with ſuch ſtrength, but that the Centurion might have carried all her ſmall ſails abroad without the leaſt danger, ſo that ſhe might have run down the latitude apace, but the Glouceſter, by loſing the beſt part of her main-maſt, ſailed ſo heavily, that the Centurion loſt little leſs than a month by attending upon her; and at length, being entirely diſabled by a ſtorm, the commodore, after having her examined, ſent an order to captain Mitchel to put his people on board the Centurion, as expeditiouſly as poſſible, which was immediately performed; and it was with the greateſt difficulty, that the prize-money, which the Glouceſter had taken in the South Seas, was ſecured and ſent on board the Centurion; but the prize goods in the Glouceſter, which amounted to ſeveral thouſand pounds value, were entirely loſt, nor could any more proviſions be got out than five caſks of flour, three of which were ſpoiled by the ſalt water. When this was performed, her crew were ſo greatly reduced by the ſcurvy, that ſhe had only 77 men, 18 boys, and two priſoners alive, out of which number, there were no more than 16 men and 11 boys able to keep the deck, and ſeveral of theſe were very ill. The Glouceſter was cleared of every thing that was propoſed to be removed on the 15th of Auguſt, and then ſet on fire; but ſhe continued burning the whole night, ſo that though her guns fired ſucceſſively as the flames reached them, yet ſhe did not blow up till ſix in the morning, when the Centurion was about four leagues diſtant. The report ſhe made was but ſmall, though the blaſt produced a very black pillar of ſmoke, which ſhot up a very conſiderable height in the air.

The Centurion being now freed from the delays occaſioned by the frequent diſaſters which happened to the Glouceſter, might have been expected to have proceeded

ceeded much briſker than ſhe had hitherto done; but the people on board that ſhip had ſtill greater diſtreſſes to ſtruggle with; for the ſtorm, which had proved ſo fatal to that veſſel, had driven them to the northward of their intended courſe, and the current ſetting the ſame way after the weather had abated, had forced them a degree or two farther, ſo that they were near four degrees of the north of the parallel they had propoſed to keep, in order to reach the iſland of Guam; and as they were ignorant how near they were to the meridian of the Ladrones, they apprehended that they might be driven to the leeward of them by the current without perceiving them. In which caſe, the only land they could make would be ſome of the eaſtern parts of Aſia, where the weſtern monſoon, being in its full force, it would be impoſſible for them to get in; and indeed, they were in ſuch a languiſhing condition, that they could expect nothing but their being deſtroyed by the ſcurvy, long before they could compleat ſo extenſive a navigation; for now no day paſſed in which they did not bury eight or ten, and ſometimes twelve of their men, and thoſe who had ſtill continued healthy begun to ſicken apace. To add to their diſtreſs, they had a conſiderable leak, which, however, was at laſt diſcovered, and though it was found impoſſible to ſtop it, it was at length reduced.

They had conſidered the calm during which the currents had driven them to the north, as a dreadful misfortune; but a gale ſpringing up from the ſouth-weſt, rendered their condition ſtill worſe, as it was directly oppoſite to the courſe they deſired to ſteer. However, on the 22d of Auguſt, they had the ſatisfaction to find that the current was ſhifted, and ſet them to the ſouthward, and the next morning at day-break, they were cheared with the ſight of two iſlands to the weſt. As they had till then been ſeized with an univerſal dejection, from their almoſt deſpairing of ever again ſeeing land; this diſcovery raiſed their drooping ſpirits, and gave them inexpreſſible joy. The neareſt of theſe iſlands was Anatacan, which appeared to be full 15 leagues

leagues diſtance, and ſeemed to be high land, the other was the iſland of Serigan, which had the appearance of a rock. They were very impatient to get in with the neareſt iſland, where they hoped to find anchoring ground, and refreſhment for the ſick; but the wind proving variable, they advanced but ſlowly. However, the next day at noon, they were within four miles of Anatacan, when the boat was ſent out to examine the anchoring ground, and the produce of the place, but in the evening when the boat returned, they were informed, that there was no road for a ſhip to anchor in; that ſome of the crew had with difficulty landed, and found that the ground was every where covered with a kind of wild cane or ruſh; that they had ſeen groves of cocoa-nut trees, but had met with no water. This account occaſioned a general melancholy, and their deſpondency was increaſed, when as they were plying under their top-ſails, in order to get nearer to the iſland, with an intention of ſending the boat on ſhore to get cocoa-nuts for the refreſhment of the ſick, the wind blew ſo hard off ſhore, that they were driven too far to the ſouthward to venture to ſend off their boat; and now the only means of preſerving them from periſhing, were their falling in with ſome other of the Ladrone iſlands. But as their knowledge of them was extremely imperfect, they were to truſt intirely to chance for their guidance.

On the 26th of Auguſt in the morning, they loſt ſight of the iſland of Anatacan, dreading that it was the laſt iſland they ſhould ever ſee; but the next morning they diſcovered to the eaſtward, three other iſlands, at between ten and fourteen leagues diſtance, which were the iſlands of Saypan, Tinian, and Aguigan, upon which they immediately ſteered towards Tinian, the middleſt of the three; but had ſuch a calm, that though they were aſſiſted by the currents, they were the next morning advanced no nearer than within five leagues of it. They however kept on their courſe, and about ten o'clock perceived a proa

under ſail between Tinian and Aguigan. As this gave them reaſon to believe that theſe iſlands were inhabited, and they well knew that the Spaniards had always an armed force at Guam, they muſtered all their hands that were capable of ſtanding to their arms, in order to diſguiſe their wretched circumſtances, and the more eaſily to procure intelligence, ſhewed Spaniſh colours, and hoiſting a red flag at the fore-top-maſt-head, hoping by this means to make the Centurion paſs for the Manila galleon, and to decoy ſome of the inhabitants on board. At three in the afternoon, the commodore ſent the cutter to find out a proper birth for the ſhip, and it was ſoon perceived, that a proa taking the Centurion for the Manila ſhip, put off from the iſland to meet the cutter, and the cutter returning with the proa in tow, the pinnace was inſtantly ſent to bring the priſoners on board. Thoſe taken were a Spaniard and two Indians, and the Spaniard being immediately examined, his account of the iſland ſurpaſſed the moſt ſanguine hopes. He informed them that it was uninhabited, which, conſidering their defenceleſs condition, was of great conſequence to them; and yet, that they were wanting but few of the accommodations that might be procured in the moſt cultivated country. That there was plenty of good water, and an incredible number of cattle, hogs, and poultry, running wild, and all of them excellent in their kind; that the woods afforded great plenty of lemons, limes, ſweet and ſour oranges, and cocoa-nuts, beſides a fruit peculiar to thoſe iſlands, which ſerved inſtead of bread, and that the Spaniards at Guam made uſe of the iſland as a ſtore for ſupplying the garriſon; on which account, he was ſent thither with two Indians to jerk beef, which he was to carry to Guam in a ſmall bark that lay at anchor near the ſhore.

This account was received with inexpreſſible joy, and they were now near enough to perceive large herds of cattle feeding in different parts of the iſland, and the appearance of the ſhore would not ſuffer them

to

to doubt of the reſt of his narration. The proſpect of the country, inſtead of reſembling a place uninhabited, and without cultivation, ſeemed to be laid out with great ſkill in ſpacious lawns, and ſtately woods, and the whole ſo artfully combined, and ſo judiciouſly adapted to the ſlopes of the hills, and the inequalities of the ground, as to produce a more ſtriking effect, and to do honour to the invention of the contriver. Thus were they providentially brought to this delightful iſland, by means which they at firſt ſight had conſidered as the greateſt of misfortunes; for had they not been driven by thoſe contrary winds and currents which had filled them with the moſt terrible apprehenſions, to the northward of their courſe, they would in all probability have miſſed of this ſpot, where alone all their wants could be fully relieved, the ſick recovered, and their enfeebled crew once more refreſhed, and enabled to purſue their voyage.

The commodore, being now ſollicitous to hinder the governor of Guam from obtaining intelligence of his arrival, reſolved to endeavour, if poſſible, to prevent the eſcape of the Indians, and therefore diſpatched the pinnace to ſecure the bark, which he was told was the only veſſel at the iſland, and at about eight in the evening, they caſt anchor in 22 fathom; but though the weather was almoſt calm, and all the vigour and ſpirit poſſeſſed by the crew were exerted on their going to take poſſeſſion of this little terreſtrial paradiſe, they were ſo weakened by the crews of the cutter and pinnace being ſent on ſhore, that they were full five hours in furling the ſails; and even including thoſe who were abſent with the boats, and ſome Indians and negroes, all the hands they could muſter, capable of ſtanding at a gun, were only 71, moſt of whom were incapable of duty, except on extraordinary occaſions, and theſe were all that could be collected from the united crews of the Centurion, the Glouceſter, the Tryal, and Anne Pink, which conſiſted of about 1000 hands on their departure from England.

As the commodore was not certain what oppoſition might be made by the Indians on the iſland, he ſent a party well armed on ſhore the next morning to ſecure the landing place, which was done without the leaſt difficulty: for the Indians having the night before perceived by the ſeizure of the bark, that they were enemies, immediately fled into the woods. This party found on ſhore many huts, which ſaved the ſailors the trouble of erecting tents; and one of theſe which was uſed for a ſtore-houſe, being 20 yards long and 15 broad, was inſtantly cleared of ſome jerked beef, converted into an hoſpital, and as ſoon as it was ready, the ſick, who amounted to 128, were brought on ſhore. Numbers of theſe were ſo helpleſs, that the men were obliged to carry them from the boats to the hoſpital upon their ſhoulders, in which humane employment, the commodore again, and every one of his officers without diſtinction, were engaged; but notwithſtanding the extreme debility of the greateſt part of the ſick, they in a ſurprizing manner ſoon felt the ſalutary influence of the land; for though 21 men were buried on that and the following day, yet during the whole two months in which they ſtaid there, they did not loſe above ten men. For the ſick reaped ſuch benefit from the fruits of the iſland, and in particular thoſe of the acid kind, that within a week, moſt of them were ſo recovered, as to be able to move about without aſſiſtance.

The iſland of Tinian lies in the latitude of 15 deg. 8 min. north, and in 114 deg. 50 min. weſt longitude from Acapulco. It is about 12 miles in length, and half as much in breadth. The land riſes in gentle ſlopes from the beach to the middle of the iſland; but its aſcent is frequently interrupted by valleys of an eaſy deſcent, many of which wind irregularly through the country. Theſe vallies, and the gradual ſwellings of the ground, to which their different combinations gave riſe, are beautifully diverſified by the mutual approach of woods and lawns, which border upon

upon each other, and in large tracts traverſe the iſland. The woods are compoſed of tall and ſpreading trees, moſt of which are worthy of being admired, either for their fruit or for their beauty. While the lawns are generally of a conſiderable breadth, and covered with a clean and uniform turf, compoſed of a very fine treſoil, intermixed with a variety of flowers. In many places the woods are open, and free from all buſhes and underwood: ſo that on the borders of the lawns, neither ſhrubs nor weeds are to be ſeen, and the neatneſs of the adjacent turf is frequently extended to a conſiderable diſtance under the hollow ſhade formed by the trees. Hence aroſe a great variety of the moſt elegant and entertaining proſpects, according to the different blendings of theſe woods and lawns as they ſpread themſelves through the valleys, and along the ſlopes and declivities with which the place abounds. The animals that enliven the landſkips, in ſome meaſure, partake of the romantic caſt of the iſland, and are a great addition to the beauty of the proſpects; for the cattle are all of them milk white, except their ears, which are generally black or brown, and it is not uncommon to ſee ſome hundreds of theſe feeding together in a large meadow; and though there are no inhabitants, yet the noiſe, and frequent appearance of domeſtic poultry, which in great numbers range the woods, greatly contribute to the chearfulneſs and beauty of the place, by perpetually exciting the idea of the neighbourhood of farms and villages.

The cattle at Tinian were computed to amount to at leaſt 10,000, and as they were not at all ſhy, the crew of the Centurion found no difficulty in getting near them. They at firſt brought them down by ſhooting them; but afterwards, when by accidents that will be hereafter mentioned, they were obliged to huſband their ammunition, the ſailors eaſily ran them down. Their fleſh was extremely well taſted, and was thought to be more eaſily digeſted than any they had yet met with. The fowls too, which were extremely

extremely good, were alſo run down with little trouble; as they could ſcarce fly above an hundred yards at a flight, and were then ſo fatigued, that they could not readily riſe again; ſo that being aſſiſted by the openneſs of the woods, they were always able to take what number they pleaſed. And that no delicacies might be wanting, they were furniſhed with great plenty of wild fowl; for near the center of the iſland, there were two conſiderable pieces of freſh water, which abounded with duck, teal, and curlews; and the whiſtling plover was alſo found there in prodigious plenty. They here likewiſe found abundance of wild hogs, which were moſt excellent food, but being extremely fierce, the ſailors were obliged either to ſhoot them, or to hunt them with ſome large dogs they found upon the iſland, and which belonged to the detachment ſent to provide proviſions for the garriſon of Guam; and as theſe dogs had been trained to the killing of wild hogs, they readily followed the ſailors, and hunted for them; but notwithſtanding their being of a large and bold breed, the hogs fought with ſuch fury, that they at length deſtroyed the greateſt part of them.

This iſland was alſo of extreme advantage, on account of its fruits and vegetables, which were moſt happily adapted to the cure of the ſea-ſcurvy; for the woods produced ſweet and ſour oranges, limes, guavoes, vaſt quantities of cocoa-nuts, with the cabbages growing on the ſame tree, and a peculiar kind of fruit, to be found only in theſe iſlands, called by the Indians rhyma, but by the Centurion's people the bread fruit; for it was conſtantly eaten by them inſtead of bread, and ſo univerſally preferred to it, that none of the ſhips bread was expended during their ſtay on the iſland. It grows upon a pretty lofty tree, which near the top divides into large and ſpreading branches; the leaves, which are generally from a foot to eighteen inches in length, are of a remarkable deep green, and notched about the edges. The fruit, which is found indifferently on all parts of the

branches,

branches, is rather of an oval form than round, is covered with a rough rind, and is uſually ſeven or eight inches long, and each of them grows ſingly, and not in cluſters. It is fitteſt to be uſed when green; but full grown, and being roaſted in the embers, has ſome diſtant reſemblance to the taſte of an artichoke's bottom, and is, like that, of a ſoft and ſpungy nature: but as it ripens it becomes ſofter, turns yellow, and has a luſcious taſte, and agreeable ſmell, not unlike a ripe peach; however, it is then eſteemed unwholeſome, and is ſaid to produce fluxes. Mr. Dampier, to whom our author refers for a more particular deſcription, ſays, it is as large as a good ſized two-penny loaf, and that the inſide is ſoft, tender, white, and crummy like bread, and if eaten in 24 hours after it is plucked, has a ſweet and pleaſant taſte; and that this excellent fruit is in ſeaſon eight months in the year. This iſland alſo affords many other vegetables, proper for the cure of that dreadful diſeaſe they had ſo long laboured under, as ſcurvy-graſs, ſorrel, mint, dandelion, creeping-purſlain, and water-melons, of all which, together with the freſh proviſions, they fed with great eagerneſs, being prompted to it by the ſtrong inclination which the ſea-ſcurvy never fails to excite for thoſe powerful remedies.

It may ſeem ſurprizing, that this beautiful iſland, ſo elegantly furniſhed with the neceſſaries and luxuries of life, ſhould be entirely void of inhabitants. To remove this difficulty, it muſt be obſerved, that in ſomething leſs than fifty years before Mr. Anſon's arrival, it was a populous country, and is ſaid to have contained 30,000 ſouls, but a ſickneſs raging at Tinian, Rota, and Guam, all of which were full of inhabitants; the Spaniards to recruit the people at Guam, who were greatly diminiſhed by the mortality, forced all the inhabitants of Tinian to remove thither, where they languiſhed after their native iſland, till in a few years the greateſt part of them died of grief. Theſe poor Indians might reaſonably have

have expected, from their being placed at ſuch an immenſe diſtance from Spain, to have eſcaped the cruelty which had occaſioned the deſtruction of great part of the weſtern world; but the only advantage they received from this diſtance, was their periſhing an age or two later.

The iſland ſtill affords remains, which ſhow it to have been once extremely populous, for in all parts of it, there are many ruins of a very remarkable kind, which generally conſiſt of two rows of pyramidical pillars, at about twelve feet diſtance, each pillar in the row ſtanding about ſix feet from the next. Theſe pillars are almoſt five feet ſquare at the baſe; they are about thirteen feet high, and on the top of each is a ſemi-globe, with a flat ſurface upwards; both the pillars and ſemi-globe are ſolid, and compoſed of ſand and ſtone cemented together, and plaiſtered over. The priſoners informed the Engliſh, that theſe were the foundations of buildings ſet apart only for thoſe Indians who had engaged in ſome religious vow; and indeed monaſtic inſtitutions are often to be met with in Pagan nations; but if theſe ruins were originally the baſis of the common dwelling houſes of the natives, even in this caſe, their numbers muſt be conſiderable, ſince in many parts of the iſland they are extremely thick planted, and are a ſufficient proof of the multitude of its former inhabitants.

It muſt not be omitted, that all the advantages enjoyed by this iſland were much enhanced by the healthineſs of its climate, by the breezes that almoſt conſtantly prevailed, and the frequent ſhowers with which it was ſprinkled, which were uſually of a very ſhort and almoſt momentary duration. The ſalubrity of the air had a ſurpizing effect in ſtrengthening both the appetite and digeſtion. It was here very remarkable, that even thoſe of the officers, who every where elſe had been very temperate eaters, and who, beſides a ſlight breakfaſt, uſed to make only one moderate meal a day, ſeemed here transformed into gluttons;

toms; for inſtead of one reaſonable meal upon fleſh, they were now hardly ſatisfied with three, each of which was ſo prodigious, that at another place it would have produced a fever, or a ſurfeit; and yet their digeſtion was ſo agreeable to the keenneſs of their appetites, that they were neither diſordered nor overloaded by this uncommon repletion.

The principal inconvenience attending thoſe who reſide in the iſland, ariſes from the great number of muſcatoes, and many other ſpecies of flies, together with a kind of tick, which though it principally fixes on the cattle, would frequently fall upon the limbs and bodies of the men, and if not removed in time, would bury its head under the ſkin, and raiſe a painful inflammation. The Centurion's people alſo found there ſcorpions and centipedes, which they ſuppoſed to be venomous, though they received no injury from them.

However, the moſt conſiderable exception to this place is the inconvenience of the road, which, in ſome ſeaſons of the year, affords but little ſecurity for a ſhip at anchor. The only proper anchoring-place for ſhips of burden is at the ſouth-weſt end of the iſland, where the Centurion anchored in 20 and 22 fathom water, oppoſite to a ſandy bay, about a mile and a half diſtant from the ſhore; but the bottom of this road being full of ſharp-pointed coral rocks, it has a very unſafe anchorage from the middle of June, to the middle of October, which is the ſeaſon of the weſtern monſoons; and what adds to this danger, is the extraordinary rapidity of the tide of flood, which ſets to the ſouth-eaſt between this iſland and Aguigan. But in the remaining eight months of the year, there is ſuch a conſtant ſeaſon of ſettled weather, that if the cables are well armed, there is ſcarcely any danger of their being ever rubbed. But to return to the employment of the Centurion's people on ſhore.

While they were landing the ſick, four of the Indians on the iſland ſurrendered themſelves to the commodore, ſo that he had eight now in his cuſtody. One

of

of theſe four offered to ſhew the moſt convenient place for killing cattle; and two of the Engliſh were ordered to attend him on that ſervice; but on one of them truſting the Indian with his firelock and piſtol, the Indian eſcaped with them into the woods, when his countrymen, being apprehenſive of ſuffering for this inſtance of perfidy, deſired, however, to ſend one of their party into the country to bring back the arms, and to perſuade the remainder of the detachment from Guam to ſubmit. The commodore granted their requeſt, and one of them was diſpatched, who returned the next day with the piſtol and firelock, which he pretended to have found in a path-way, and proteſted that he had not been able to meet with any of his countrymen; but this report appeared ſo improbable, that it occaſioned a ſuſpicion, that ſome treachery was carrying on, upon which the commodore ordered all the Indians in his power to be ſent on board the ſhip, and not allowed to return on ſhore.

All the hands that could be ſpared from attending the ſick, were now employed in arming the cables with a good rounding to ſecure them from being rubbed by the coral rocks; which being compleated, many attempts were made to ſtop the Centurion's leak; but after ſeveral efforts they were obliged to deſiſt, till they could have an opportunity of heaving down.

On the 12th of September, thoſe who were ſo well recovered as to be capable of doing duty were ſent on board the ſhip, and then the commodore, who was himſelf ill of the ſcurvy, and had cauſed a tent to be erected for him on ſhore, went thither with a view of ſtaying a few days to recover his health; being convinced by experience, that no other method but living on the land was to be truſted for the removal of that dreadful diſeaſe. The place where his tent was pitched, was an elegant ſpot near the well, whence they got all their water.

The caſks were next ſent on ſhore to be filled by the coopers, and as the new moon was approaching, when it was apprehended there would be violent gales, every method was taken that prudence could ſuggeſt, to arm the anchors, and ſecure the ſhip from the effects of windy weather. But when they had for ſome days flattered themſelves, that the prudence of their meaſures had ſecured them from all accidents, the wind, on the 22d of September, blew from the eaſtward with ſuch fury, that thoſe on board ſoon deſpaired of riding out the ſtorm. The commodore and moſt of the hands were on ſhore, and all their hopes of ſafety ſeemed to depend on their putting immediately to ſea. But all communication with the ſhip was cut off, for it was impoſſible that a boat could live. As the night approached, the violence of the ſtorm increaſed, while the tide, which at the beginning of the hurricane ſet to the northward, turned ſuddenly to the ſouthward, and in ſpite of the ſtorm forced the ſhip before it. The ſea now broke ſurprizingly all round the ſhip, with a large tumbling ſwell, by which the long-boat, which was moored a-ſtern, was ſuddenly canted ſo high, that it broke the tranſome of the commodore's gallery, whoſe cabbin was on the quarter-deck, and the ſtorm was ſo violent, that it ſtove the boat all to pieces, yet the poor boatkeeper, though extremely bruiſed, was ſaved. At length the tide ſlackened, but the wind did not abate, and their cables breaking, all on board were in the greateſt danger, and accordingly fired guns, and ſhewed lights to the commodore, as ſignals of diſtreſs. About one o'clock, the night being extremely dark, a ſtrong guſt, attended with rain and lightning, forced them out to ſea, utterly unprepared to ſtruggle with the united fury of the waves and winds, and every moment expecting to be loſt.

The dreadful ſtorm by which the Centurion was driven to ſea, was too violent to permit any of the people on ſhore to hear the guns, which ſhe fired as ſignals of diſtreſs, while the flaſhes of lightning had hindered

hindered the exploſions from being obſerved, and therefore at day-break, when it was perceived on ſhore, that the ſhip was miſſing, they were all in the utmoſt conſternation. Much the greateſt part of them inſtantly concluded that ſhe was loſt, and entreated the commodore to ſend the boat round the iſland in ſearch of the wreck. While thoſe who believed her ſafe had ſcarcely any expectation of her ever being able to return, as the wind ſtill continued, and as ſhe was ill manned, and ſo poorly provided for ſtruggling with with ſo tempeſtuous a gale. In either of which caſes, they conſidered their ſituation as very deplorable, ſince it would be impoſſible for them ever to leave the iſland, and that therefore they muſt bid an everlaſting adieu to their country, their friends, their families, and all their domeſtic endearments. They had alſo reaſon to apprehend, that the governor of Guam, on being informed of their ſituation on ſhore, would ſend a force ſufficient to overpower them, and to remove them to that iſland, and that on having them in his power, he would make their want of commiſſions, all of which were on board the Centurion, a pretence for treating them as pirates, and for putting them to an infamous death.

However, Mr. Anſon ſoon formed a ſcheme for extricating himſelf and his men from their preſent anxious ſituation, and having conſulted ſome of the moſt intelligent perſons about him, and ſatisfied himſelf that it was practicable, endeavoured to animate his people to put it ſpeedily in execution. He told them that he was not without hope that the Centurion would return in a few days, ſince there was no reaſon to apprehend her being loſt, and that the worſt that could be imagined, was her being driven too far to the leeward of the iſland to return, which would oblige her to bear away for Macao on the coaſt of China; that in this caſe he had conſidered of a method of following her, which was to haul the Spaniſh bark on ſhore, to ſaw her aſunder, and to lengthen her twelve feet, which would enlarge her to near forty ton burden, and enable her to carry them all to China; that the carpenters, whom

whom he had conſulted, had agreed that this was practicable, and that nothing was wanting to execute it, but their united reſolution and induſtry, and then added, that for his own part he would ſhare the fatigue and labour with them, and would expect no more from any man than he himſelf was ready to ſubmit to.

The people now began to flatter themſelves, that the Centurion would be able to regain the iſland, and from this hope they did not ſo heartily engage in the project as the commodore could have wiſhed; but at laſt being ſatisfied that it was impoſſible the ſhip ſhould return, they reſolutely applied themſelves to the different taſks allotted them, with as much eagerneſs and induſtry as the commodore could deſire, punctually aſſembling by day-break at the rendezvous, where they were ſet to their different employments, which they followed with unuſual vigour till night.

But before they entered upon this arduous taſk, an incident happened that gave Mr. Anſon the deepeſt concern; for a few days after the ſhip was driven off, ſome men on ſhore cried out a ſail, which ſpread a general joy, every body ſuppoſing that the ſhip was returning; but ſoon after a ſecond ſail being obſerved, deſtroyed their hopes, and made it difficult to gueſs what they were. Mr. Anſon eagerly turned his glaſs towards them, and ſeeing they were two boats, it immediately occurred to him, that the Centurion was ſunk, and that theſe were the two boats coming back with the remains of her people; an idea which ſo deeply affected him, that he was obliged immediately to retire, without ſpeaking, to his tent, in order to conceal his emotion, where he paſſed ſome bitter moments, under the firm belief that the ſhip was loſt, and that all his views of ſtill ſignalizing his expedition by ſome important exploit were at an end. He was however ſoon relieved from theſe diſtreſſing thoughts, by diſcovering that the two boats were Indian proas, when obſerving that they made towards ſhore, he ordered that every thing that could give them any ſuſpicion

cion ſhould be removed, and concealed his people in the adjacent thickets, to ſecure the Indians upon their landing; but the proas, after coming within a quarter of a mile of the beach, ſtopped ſhort, and having remained motionleſs two hours, ſteered to the ſouthward.

About the ſame time another incident happened of a very extraordinary nature. The commodore, attended by ſome of his officers, endeavoured to make the tour of the iſland, and being on a riſing ground, obſerved a ſmall thicket in the valley beneath, that had a progreſſive motion. They were at firſt ſurprized, but ſoon perceived it was ſome large cocoa buſhes dragged along by perſons concealed beneath them. They immediately concluded that theſe were ſome of the party they had found there at their arrival, and therefore Mr. Anſon, and thoſe that were with him, haſted after them in hopes of diſcovering their retreat, when the Indians perceiving that they were diſcovered, ran away with precipitation; but the commodore was ſo near them, as not to loſe ſight of them till they reached their cell, which he and his officers entering, found there was a paſſage through it, which led down a precipice, at which they had made their eſcape. They here found an old firelock or two, but no other arms. However, there was a large quantity of proviſions, and in particular ſalted pork, which was excellent; and from what theſe gentlemen ſaw, they concluded, that their own extraordinary appetite was not confined to the Engliſh; for it being about noon, the Indians, conſidering their number, had laid out a very plentiful repaſt, and had their cocoa-nuts and bread fruit ready prepared for eating, and in ſuch a manner as ſhewed, that a good meal was neither an uncommon nor a diſregarded article. Mr. Anſon having ſearched to no purpoſe after the path by which the Indians had eſcaped, he and his officers ſat down to dinner ſo luckily provided them, after which they returned back ſomewhat diſpleaſed at miſſing the Indians, as they hoped, that if they could have had any conference with

with them, they ſhould have engaged them in their ſervice.

The lengthening the bark was attended with great difficulty; ſome of the tools were to be made, and many of the materials were wanting; when the whole ſhould be compleated, they were to rigg, victual, and navigate her, for the ſpace of ſix or ſeven hundred leagues, through unknown ſeas, which had not been paſſed by any one of the company. However, their hopes were kept up by the intervention of ſeveral extraordinary and unexpected accidents. The carpenters both of the Glouceſter and Tryal were on ſhore with their cheſts of tools; the ſmith too was on ſhore with his forge and ſeveral of his tools; but his bellows were on board the ſhip, ſo that he was incapable of working, and they could have no hopes of proceeding without his aſſiſtance. They reſolved therefore firſt of all to make him a pair of bellows, but were for ſome time puzzled for want of leather, but having plenty of hides, and finding a hogſhead of lime, which belonged to the Spaniards or Indians, they tanned a few of the hides with it, ſo that the leather anſwered the intention, and compleated the bellows by making a gun barrel ſerve for a pipe.

While the ſmith was preparing the iron work, others were employed in felling trees, and ſawing them into planks; which being the moſt laborious taſk, the commodore for the encouragement of the people worked at it himſelf. A new difficulty was occaſioned by there being neither blocks nor cordage for hauling the bark on ſhore; but this was removed by making rollers of the body of the cocoa-nut-tree, which from its ſmoothneſs and circular turn, was adapted to the purpoſe with very little labour. A dry dock was dug to receive the bark, and a way found from thence into the ſea; a party was ordered conſtantly to kill and provide proviſions for the reſt, and good order being eſtabliſhed, and all hands employed, the preparations advanced apace; the men being perhaps the more tractable and induſtrious from there being neither wine nor brandy on ſhore; for the juice of the cocoa-nut,

which, though pleaſant, was not intoxicating, was their conſtant drink.

As the work advanced apace, the officers began to conſider of the rigging neceſſary to fit the bark for ſea, when it was found that the tents on ſhore, with the ſails and rigging already belonging to the bark, and the ſpare cordage, which had been accidentally landed from the Centurion, would anſwer this purpoſe. They propoſed to pay her bottom with a mixture of tallow and lime; but there was one inconvenience that could not be removed, which was, that as ſhe was not quite forty tons burden, ſhe would be incapable of containing half the crew below the deck, and would be ſo top-heavy, that if all were upon deck at the ſame time, ſhe would be in danger of overſetting. The article of procuring a ſtock of proviſions for the voyage gave them great perplexity, as they had neither grain nor bread of any kind on ſhore, and the bread-fruit would not keep at ſea; and though they had live cattle, they had ſcarcely any ſalt. However, they preſerved a ſmall quantity of jerked beef, which they had found in the iſland at their landing, but this was greatly inſufficient. However, it was at laſt reſolved to carry as many cocoa-nuts as they could, to prolong the jerked beef, by uſing it very ſparingly, and to ſupply the want of bread by rice, to obtain which, they ſhould land in the iſland of Rota, where the Spaniards had large plantations of that grain, and carry off a ſufficient quantity by force; but this ſcheme making it neceſſary for them to examine the ammunition they had on ſhore, they had the mortification to find, that all the powder did not amount to one charge a piece to each of the company.

One of the moſt alarming circumſtances was, the diſcouraging diſcovery, that there was neither compaſs nor quadrant on the iſland; but at laſt, on rummaging the cheſt belonging to the Spaniſh bark, they diſcovered a ſmall compaſs, which though little better than ſuch as were made for the amuſement of ſchool-boys, was to them an invaluable treaſure, and afterwards a quadrant was found on the ſea-ſhore, which had

had been thrown overboard among other lumber belonging to the dead. This was eagerly ſeized, but on examination it unluckily wanted vanes, and therefore was entirely uſeleſs. However, a perſon ſometime after pulling out the drawer of an old table, which had been driven on ſhore, found ſome vanes in it, which fitted the quadrant very well; when it being examined by the known latitude of the place, it was found to be ſufficiently exact.

All things now being in great forwardneſs, and ſome of the principal obſtacles removed, they were able to determine when the whole would be finiſhed, and had accordingly fixed the fifth of November for the day of their putting to ſea; but on the 11th of October in the afternoon, one of the Glouceſter's men being upon a hill in the middle of the iſland, ſaw the Centurion at a diſtance, and running with the utmoſt ſpeed towards the landing place, ſaw in his way ſome of his comrades, to whom he called with great extacy, "The ſhip! the ſhip!" which being heard by Mr. Gordon a lieutenant of the marines, he ran to the place where the commodore and his people were at work, and being freſh and in breath, eaſily outſtripped the Glouceſter's man, and told the commodore, who, on hearing this joyful and unexpected news, threw down his ax with which he was then at work, while the others ran down to the ſea ſide, to feaſt themſelves with the ſight, for which they had ſo eagerly longed. By five in the evening the Centurion was viſible to them all, when a boat was ſent off with eighteen men to reinforce her, with freſh meat and fruits for the refreſhment of the crew, and the next afternoon ſhe happily caſt anchor in the road, where the commodore immediately went on board her, and was received with joyful acclamations.

To proceed to what happened on board the Centurion while at ſea. It has already been obſerved, that ſhe was driven from the iſland in a very dark night, by a prodigious ſtorm. The condition of thoſe on board was very dreadful, they were in a leaky ſhip,

with three cables in their hawſes, to one of which hung their only remaining anchor, not a gun on board was laſhed, nor a port barred in, and they were able to ſet no ſail except the mizen. They could muſter no more ſtrength to navigate the ſhip than 108 hands, which were ſcarcely the fourth part of her complement, and moſt of theſe were either boys, or ſuch as were ſtill feeble from their being but lately recovered of the ſcurvy. By the violence of the ſtorm, and the working of the ſhip, they made a great quantity of water through the ports, hawſe-holes and ſcuppers, which added to the leak, rendered their pumps a ſufficient employment for all on board. But they had other dangers which appeared ſtill more immediate. They all imagined they were driven on the iſland of Aguiguan, which was about two leagues diſtant, and as they had no ſail ſet but the mizen, that was inſufficient to clear them of this imminent danger. They therefore left the pumps, to uſe their utmoſt efforts to heave up the main and fore-yards, in order to ſave themſelves, if poſſible, from being wrecked. But after three hours ineffectual labour, the jears broke, and the men were obliged from meer debility, to deſiſt, and quietly expect their fate, which appeared inevitable; for they eſteemed themſelves driven upon the ſhore, and the darkneſs of the night made them expect to diſcover it no otherwiſe than by ſtriking upon it, ſo that they were ſeveral hours under the ſerious apprehenſions, that each ſucceeding moment would ſend them to the bottom; nor did theſe continued terrors of inſtantly ſtriking and ſinking ceaſe till day-break, when in a tranſport of joy they perceived that the dreaded iſland was at a conſiderable diſtance, and that they had been preſerved by a ſtrong northern current.

The boiſterous waves which had forced them from Tinian, did not abate till three days after, and while they continued on at ſea, both the chaplain and every other officer were obliged to ſubmit to the ſame bodily labour as the common ſailors. The heaving up of the

ſheet

ſheet anchor, which they had hitherto dragged at their bows with two cables, coſt them the ſevereſt application for twelve hours before they brought it in ſight; when, it growing dark, their fatigue obliged them to deſiſt till the next day, and then that arduous taſk was compleated. They afterwards conquered ſome of the other difficulties they laboured under, and being enabled to make uſe of their canvas, ſtood to the eaſtward, in hopes of regaining the iſland of Tinian, they being according to their own reckonings, but 47 leagues diſtant from it. But on the firſt of October, when they had run the diſtance neceſſary for making the iſland according to their own reckoning, and were in full expectation of ſeeing it, they were unhappily diſappointed, and convinced that a current had driven them conſiderably to the weſtward. They were now in great perplexity from the apprehenſions of wanting water, but the next day had a ſight of the iſland of Guam, and thence computed that the current had driven them 40 leagues to the weſtward of their accounts. The ſight of land let them known their ſituation, and therefore, plying to the eaſtward, they continued that courſe with exceſſive labour, and with a contrary wind till the 11th of October, which was the 19th day from their departure, when arriving in the offing of Tinian, they were reinforced from the ſhore, and to their inexpreſſible joy, on the evening of the ſame day, came to an anchor in the road.

The commodore on his going on board the Centurion, after her return from Tinian, reſolved to ſtay no longer at the iſland than was abſolutely neceſſary to compleat his ſtock of water; and the long-boat being ſtaved, as has been already mentioned, they were obliged to make uſe of rafts, which, as the tide ran extremely ſtrong, occaſioned frequent delays, and more than once the loſs of the whole raft; but this was not their only misfortune; for on the third day after the Centurion's return, a ſudden guſt of wind brought home the anchor, and drove her a ſecond time to ſea. However, the commodore and the prin-

cipal officers were now on board; but there were near ſeventy of the men on ſhore, who had been employed in filling water and procuring proviſions. They had the two cutters with them; but they being too many for the cutters to bring off at once, the commodore ſent the eighteen oared barge to their aſſiſtance. The two cutters ſoon returned filled with men, but forty of the company remained behind, who were employed in killing cattle in the woods, and in bringing them to the landing-place. Yet as the ſhip ſoon drove to a conſiderable diſtance, it was not in their power to join her, though the eighteen oared barge was left to convey them on board. The weather, however, being favourable, the Centurion within about five days returned again to an anchor at Tinian.

On the Centurion's arrival, it appeared that the Spaniſh bark had undergone a new change; for the people on ſhore, deſpairing of her return, had reſolved to reſtore the bark to her firſt ſtate, and had made ſuch progreſs, that they would ſoon have compleated her.

The people at their ſecond return to the iſland laboured with indefatigable induſtry in getting in their water; and having by the 20th of October compleated it to 50 ton, which was thought ſufficient for their paſſage to Macao, the commodore ſent the next day one of each meſs on ſhore, to gather as large a quantity of oranges, lemons, cocoa-nuts, and other fruits as they pleaſed, for the uſe of themſelves and their meſs-mates at ſea; and they returning in the evening, fire was ſet to the bark and proa, the Centurion hoiſted in her boats, got under ſail, and ſteered towards the ſouth end of the iſland of Formoſa.

It cannot here be improper to interrupt the narration, with a deſcription of that range of iſlands, generally called the Ladrones or Marian iſlands, which were diſcovered by Magellan in the year 1521, and from the account given of the two firſt he fell in with, it ſeems as if they were thoſe of Saypan and Tinian; for they are repreſented as extremely beautiful, and as lying in between fifteen and ſixteen degrees of north latitude.

latitude. From the pleaſing appearance of Tinian, the Spaniards have given it the name of Buenaviſta; and Saypan, which is in the latitude of fifteen degrees twenty-two minutes north, affords an agreeable proſpect when ſeen at ſea.

Theſe iſlands are generally reckoned twelve in number; but if the ſmall iſlets and rocks are counted, they will in all amount to above twenty. Formerly moſt of them were inhabited; but of the three principal iſlands, Guam, Rota, and Tinian, which ſixty years ago are ſaid to have been extremely populous, Tinian hath been intirely depopulated, and not above two or three hundred Indians left at Rota to cultivate rice for the iſland of Guam; ſo that at preſent the laſt mentioned iſland is the only one that can properly be ſaid to be inhabited by the Spaniards; for there they keep a governor and a garriſon, and there the Manila ſhip generally touches for refreſhment, in her paſſage from Acapulco to the Philippines. That iſland is computed to be about 30 leagues in circumference, and contains 4000 inhabitants, 1000 of which are ſuppoſed to live in the city of San Ignatio de Agana, which is the governor's uſual reſidence. The houſes are built with ſtone and timber, and covered with tiles, which is a very unuſual method of building in theſe warm climates. This iſland has alſo thirteen or fourteen villages. As Guam is eſteemed a place of conſequence, on account of its affording refreſhment to the Manila ſhip, there are two caſtles on the ſea ſhore, which mount only five guns each, and a battery of five pieces of cannon on an eminence near the ſea. The Spaniards have here three companies of foot of between forty and fifty men each; this is the principal ſtrength on which the governor depends, for he is generally upon ill terms with the inhabitants, who are debarred the uſe of lances and fire-arms.

Though the reſt of theſe iſlands are uninhabited, they afford plenty of all kinds of refreſhment, but there is not a good harbour or road among them all;

and though the Manila ſhip is to ſtay twenty-four hours at Guam, it is not uncommon for her to be forced out to ſea, and to leave her boat behind her.

The Indians of theſe iſlands are a ſtrong, well limbed, and bold people, and from ſome of their practices, ſeem to be no ways defective in underſtanding; for their flying proas, which for ages paſt, have been the only veſſels they have employed, are a very ſingular and extraordinary invention, and are ſaid to be capable of running with a briſk trade-wind near twenty miles in an hour. The head and ſtern of the proa are exactly alike, but her two ſides are very different. That intended to be always the lee-ſide being flat, whilſt the windward-ſide is built rounding in the manner of other veſſels; but as her ſmall breadth, and the ſtraight run of her leeward ſide, would infallibly make her overſet, a frame is laid out from her to windward to the end of which is faſtened an hollow log, formed like a ſmall boat. The weight of the frame is deſigned to ballance the proa, and the ſmall boat, which is always in the water, to prevent her overſetting to windward. In ſhort, the body of the proa is formed of two pieces joined end ways, and ſewed together with bark; for no iron is uſed in her conſtruction. She is about two inches thick at the bottom, which at the gunwale is reduced to leſs than one. The proa generally carries ſix or ſeven Indians, two of whom are placed in the head and ſtern, who ſteer the veſſel alternately with a paddle, according to the tack ſhe goes on, he in the ſtern being the ſteerſman. The other Indians are employed either in baling out the water, which ſhe accidentally ſhips, or in ſetting and trimming the ſail. Theſe veſſels ſail moſt excellently on a wind, and with either end foremoſt, run from one of theſe iſlands to the other, and back again, only by ſhifting the ſail, without ever putting about; and by their ſmall breadth, and the flatneſs of their lee-ſide, are capable of lying much nearer the wind than any other veſſel hitherto known.

The

The Centurion departed from Tinian on the 21ſt of October, in the evening, when the eaſtern monſoon being ſettled, ſhe generally ran from forty to fifty leagues a day. On the third of November they ſaw an iſlet or rock, and about an hour after, the iſland called Botel Tobago Xima. Having doubled the ſouthern extremity of Formoſa, which is in the latitude of 21 deg. 15 min. north, they paſſed by the rocks Vele Rete; but at this inſtant, the people in the Centurion were alarmed by an out-cry of fire in the forecaſtle; upon which the whole crew immediately flocked together in the utmoſt confuſion, ſo that for ſome time the officers found it difficult to appeaſe the uproar; but the people being at length reduced to order, it was perceived that the fire proceeded from the bricks in the furnace being overheated, which had occaſioned their communicating the fire to the adjacent wood-work, but by pulling down the brick-work it was eaſily extinguiſhed. In the evening, they were ſurprized with the ſight of what they at firſt took to be breakers, but on a ſtricter examination, they were found to be only a great number of fires on the iſland of Formoſa, which they imagined were intended by the inhabitants as ſignals to invite them to touch there. But they were too impatient to reach the port of Macao to conſent to this delay. At about midnight they got ſight of the main land of China, at four leagues diſtance, upon which they brought the ſhip to, propoſing to wait for the morning; but before ſun-riſe they were ſurprized to find themſelves in the midſt of an incredible number of fiſhing-boats, which ſeemed to cover the face of the ſea, as far as the eye could reach, moſt of them were manned with five hands, and none with leſs than three; and as they ran to the weſtward, they found them as numerous on every part of the coaſt. The commodore was at firſt in hopes of procuring a pilot from them, to conduct the ſhip to Macao; but the people on board could not make them underſtand their meaning. What appeared moſt ſurprizing, was the in at-

tention and want of curioſity obſerved in this herd of fiſhermen, who had doubtleſs never ſeen any ſhip like the Centurion, and perhaps there was not one in all that fiſhery, who had ever beheld an European veſſel: but though many of the boats came cloſe to the ſhip, they did not in the leaſt deviate from their courſe to regard it.

On the 5th of November at midnight, they firſt made the coaſt of China, and about two the next day, while they were ſteering to the weſtward within two leagues of the coaſt, and ſtill ſurrounded by fiſhing veſſels in as great numbers as at firſt, they perceived that a boat a-head of them waved a red flag and blew a horn, which was conſidered by the people of the Centurion as a ſignal made to them, either to warn them of ſome ſhoal, or to inform them that they would ſupply them with a pilot. Mr. Anſon therefore immediately ſent out the cutter to the boat to know their intentions, when it was found that this boat was the commodore of the whole fiſhery, and that the ſignal was to order them all to leave off fiſhing, and to return on ſhore, which they inſtantly obeyed.

Being thus diſappointed, they kept on their courſe, and the next day were a-breaſt of a chain of iſlands that ſtretch from eaſt to weſt, called the iſlands of Lema; they are rocky and barren, and are fifteen or ſixteen in number, beſides many more between them and the main land of China. Being ſtill ſurrounded by fiſhing boats, the commodore once more ſent the cutter on board ſome of them, to endeavour to procure a pilot, without effect. However, one of the Chineſe directed them by ſigns to ſail round the weſtermoſt of the iſlands or rocks of Lema, and then to hale up, which direction they followed, and in the evening they came to an anchor.

The next morning a Chineſe pilot came on board the Centurion, and offered, in broken Portugueſe, to carry the ſhip to Macao for thirty dollars. Theſe were immediately paid him, and they then weighed and made ſail, but ſoon after ſeveral other pilots came on board,

board, who endeavoured to recommend themſelves by producing certificates from many European ſhips they had piloted in; but they ſtill continued under the management of the Chineſe whom they had firſt engaged. They now paſſed by a number of other iſlands; but the tides frequently ſetting ſtrongly againſt them, they were often obliged to come to an anchor, and on the 12th of November anchored in Macao road, and once more arrived at an amicable port, where they expected the ſatisfaction of receiving letters from their relations and friends, and where their countrymen, who were lately arrived from England, would be able to anſwer the numerous inquiries they were prepared to make.

The city of Macao is ſituated in an iſland at the entrance of the river of Canton, and was formerly rich, populous, and able to defend itſelf againſt the power of the adjacent Chineſe governors; but is at preſent ſo reduced, that the governor, who is nominated by the king of Portugal, ſubſiſts merely by the courteſy of the Chineſe, who can ſtarve the place, and diſpoſſeſs the Portugueſe whenever they pleaſe, which obliges the governor carefully to avoid giving them offence. The river of Canton, at the mouth of which this city lies, is the only Chineſe port, to which European ſhips reſort, and is a far more commodious harbour than Macao. But the commodore's apprehenſions, that if he ſhould inſiſt on being treated upon a different footing than the merchantmen, he would embroil the Eaſt-India company with the regency of Canton, made him chuſe rather to go to Macao, than to enter the port of Canton.

Mr. Anſon no ſooner came to an anchor in Macao road, than he diſpatched an officer with his compliments to the Portugueſe governor, to deſire his excellency's advice, in what manner it would be proper for him to act, to avoid giving offence to the Chineſe, which was a matter worthy of attention, as there were then four of our Eaſt-India ſhips in their power at Canton; particularly with reſpect to the duty uſually

paid by ſhips in that river, according to their tonnage; for as men of war are exempted in every foreign harbour from paying any manner of port charges, Mr. Anſon thought it would derogate from the honour of his country to ſubmit to this duty. In the evening the boat returned with two officers ſent by the governor, who told Mr. Anſon, it was the governor's opinion, that if the Centurion entered the river of Canton, the duty would certainly be expected, and therefore, if he approved of it, he would ſend him a pilot, who ſhould conduct her into another ſafe harbour in the Typa, where the ſhip might be careened, and where the above mentioned duty would probably never be demanded. To this propoſal the commodore agreed, and the next morning ſteered under the direction of the Portugueſe pilot, and after ſome difficulties, on account of the ſhallowneſs of the water, entered the harbour, which is formed by a number of iſlands, and is about ſix miles diſtant from Macao. He here ſaluted the caſtle of Macao with eleven guns, which were returned by an equal number.

As Mr. Anſon wanted both a ſupply of proviſions, and of naval ſtores for refitting the ſhip, he the next day paid a viſit in perſon to the governor, and at his landing, was ſaluted by eleven guns, which were returned by the Centurion. But though the governor ſeemed inclined to do him all the ſervice in his power, and told him, that he would do this privately, yet he frankly owned, that he could not furniſh him with what he demanded, without an order from the viceroy of Canton, ſince all the proviſions and other neceſſaries he received for himſelf and his garriſon, were by permiſſion of the Chineſe government, who took care to victual him only from day to day, and were always able to oblige him to ſubmit to their terms, by laying an embargo on his proviſions.

Upon this declaration, Mr. Anſon reſolved to go to Canton, to ſeek redreſs from the viceroy, and for that purpoſe hired a Chineſe boat for himſelf and his attendants; but juſt when he was ready to embark, the

Hoppo,

Hoppo, or Chineſe cuſtom-houſe officer of Macao, refuſed to grant a permit, and ordered the watermen not to proceed at their peril; and though the governor of Macao joined his intereſt to perſuade him, the Hoppo continued inflexible. The next day Mr. Anſon told him, that if the permit was any longer refuſed, he would man and arm the Centurion's boats, and aſked the Hoppo, who he imagined would dare to oppoſe their paſſage? Upon this threat the permit was granted, and Mr. Anſon arriving at Canton, conſulted the ſupercargoes and officers of the Engliſh ſhips, how to procure an order from the viceroy for the neceſſaries he wanted; upon which they referred him to ſome Chineſe merchants, who having cajoled him from day to day, by promiſing to lay the ſtate of his affairs before the viceroy, and obtaining for him whatever he deſired, after reiterated excuſes, and a month's delay, threw off the maſk, and being cloſely preſſed, declared, that they neither had, nor could make application to the viceroy, as he was too great a man for them to approach on any occaſion. The commodore now perceived, when too late, that he had been wrong in conſulting ſo much the intereſt of the Eaſt-India company, and therefore, after his return to the Centurion, wrote a letter to the viceroy, to inform him, that he was commander in chief of a ſquadron of Britiſh ſhips of war, which had been cruizing for years paſt againſt the Spaniards, who were at enmity with the king his maſter, and that he was obliged to enter the port of Macao to ſtop a conſiderable leak in his ſhip, and to ſupply himſelf with proviſions and neceſſaries, in order to purſue his voyage.

The letter being tranſlated into the Chineſe language, the commodore delivered it himſelf to the Hoppo, or chief officer of the cuſtoms at Macao, and deſired him to forward it to the viceroy of Canton, with as much expedition as he could; but that officer ſeeming unwilling to take charge of it, the commodore took it again, and told him, that he would immedi-

ately ſend it to Canton in his own boat, and would give his officer poſitive orders, not to return without an anſwer from the viceroy. The Hoppo now perceiving that the commodore was in earneſt, and fearing to be called to an account for his refuſal, begged to be entruſted with it, and promiſed to procure an anſwer as ſoon as poſſible. Two days after, in the morning, a mandarin of the firſt rank, who was governor of the city of Janſon, together with two mandarines of an inferior claſs, and a conſiderable retinue of officers and ſervants, came in eighteen half gallies, decorated with a great number of ſtreamers, and attended with a band of muſic. The Centurion's boat was immediately diſpatched to bring the principal mandarin on board; and one hundred of the moſt likely people of the crew were uniformly dreſſed in the regimentals of the marines, and drawn up under arms on the main deck againſt his arrival. On his entering the ſhip, he was ſaluted by the drums and trumpets, and paſſing by the new formed guard, was met by the commodore on the quarter-deck; who conducted him to the great cabbin. The mandarin there explained his commiſſion, and told the commodore, that he had brought with him two Chineſe carpenters, to examine the ſtate of the ſhip; and the neceſſary inſpection being made, they declared, that it was impoſſible for the Centurion to proceed to ſea without being refitted. Upon which the mandarin expreſſed himſelf ſatisfied with the account given in the commodore's letter. This mandarin appeared to be a perſon of conſiderable parts, and endowed with more frankneſs and honeſty than is generally to be found among the Chineſe. He was alſo very curious and inquiſitive, viewed every part of the ſhip with extraordinary attention, and appeared greatly ſurprized at the largeneſs of the lower deck guns, and at the weight and ſize of the ſhot. The commodore obſerving his aſtoniſhment, ſeized this opportunity to convince the Chineſe of the prudence of granting all his demands in the moſt ample and ſpeedy manner. He

therefore

therefore complained of the proceedings of the officers of the cuſtom-houſe of Macao, who had prevented his being ſupplied with freſh proviſions, and then telling the mandarins, that as they had informed themſelves of his wants, and were eye-witneſſes of his force, they muſt be ſatisfied that his deſire of having the government's permiſſion to purchaſe what he wanted, was not becauſe he had no power to ſupply himſelf, ſince he preſumed, they were convinced that the Centurion alone was capable of deſtroying the whole navigation of the port of Canton, or any other port in China. That this, it was true, was not the manner of proceeding between nations in friendſhip with each other; but it was alſo true, that it was not cuſtomary for any nation to ſuffer the ſhips of their friends to ſtarve and ſink in their ports, when thoſe friends only deſired liberty to lay out their money. That they muſt confeſs, he and his people had hitherto behaved with great modeſty and reſerve; but as his diſtreſſes were every day increaſing, famine would at laſt prove too ſtrong for any reſtraint, and neceſſity in all countries was acknowledged to be ſuperior to every other law. That therefore, if by the delay of ſupplying him with proviſions, his men ſhould, from the impulſe of hunger, be obliged to turn cannibals, and to prey upon their own ſpecies, it was eaſy to be foreſeen, that independent of their friendſhip to their comrades, they would, in point of luxury, prefer the plump well fed Chineſe, to their own emaciated ſhipmates. The firſt mandarin acquieſced in the juſtneſs of this reaſoning, and promiſed on his arrival at Canton, to call a council of mandarins, and ſaid, that he did not doubt but on the repreſentation he ſhould make on what he had ſeen, they would all be of the ſame opinion as himſelf, and that every thing he demanded would be ſpeedily granted. That with regard to the complaint of the cuſtom-houſe of Macao, he would rectify it immediately by his own authority; and then deſiring a liſt to be given him of the proviſions neceſſary for the ſhip for one day, wrote a permit

mit under it, and delive ed it to one of his attendants, with orders to ſee that quantity ſent on board every morning early, and this order was punctually complied with.

This affair being regulated, the commodore invited him and the two other mandarins to dinner, but they were much embarraſſed with their knives and forks. After ſome fruitleſs attempts to make uſe of them, in which they appeared extremely aukward, one of the attendants cut their meat for them in ſmall pieces; however, notwithſtanding the difficulty they found in complying with the European manner of eating, they ſeemed to be no novices at drinking. The commodore excuſed himſelf, under the pretence of illneſs, but there being another gentleman preſent, of a florid complexion, the mandarin clapped him on the ſhoulder, and told him by the interpreter, that he was ſure he could not plead ſickneſs, and therefore inſiſted on his bearing him company; and that gentleman perceiving, that after they had diſpatched four or five bottles of Frontiniac, the mandarin was ſtill unruffled, ordered a bottle of citron water to be brought, which the Chineſe ſeemed much to reliſh, and this being near finiſhed, they aroſe from table, in appearance, cool and undiſordered, and Mr. Anſon having according to cuſtom, made the mandarin a preſent, they all departed in the ſame veſſels in which they came.

Mr. Anſon waited with great impatience for the reſolution of the council, and the proper licences to enable him to refit the ſhip; but notwithſtanding the favourable diſpoſition of the mandarin governor, ſeveral days elapſed before he had any advice from him, and Mr. Anſon was privately informed, that there were great debates in council upon this affair. However, on the ſixth of January, the mandarin, who was the commodore's advocate, ſent the viceroy of Canton's warrant for refitting the Centurion, and for ſupplying her people with all they wanted; and having now the neceſſary licences, a number of Chineſe carpenters and ſmiths went on board the next day, to

treat

treat about the work they were to perform. They at firſt aſked the value of 1000 l. ſterling for repairing the ſhip, the maſts and boats; which the commodore thinking unreaſonable, ſtrove to perſuade them to work by the day; but this they would not hearken to; but it was at laſt agreed, that the carpenters ſhould receive the value of about 600 l. for their work, and that the ſmiths ſhould be paid for their iron work by weight, at the rate of near 3 l. per hundred, for the ſmall work, and 2 l. 6 s. for the large.

The commodore now exerted himſelf in order to get this important work compleated, and diſpatched his firſt lieutenant to Canton to hire two junks, one of which was intended to heave down by, and the other to ſerve as a magazine for the ammunition: at the ſame time the ground was levelled on one of the neighbouring iſlands; a large tent pitched for lodging the lumber and proviſions, and near 100 Chineſe caulkers were ſoon ſet to work on the decks and ſides of the ſhip; but though they worked very well, they were far from being expeditious. However, on the the 3d of March, the paying and ſheathing the bottom was compleated, to their great joy, ſince not only the fatigue of careening had been conſiderable, but the crew had been apprehenſive of being attacked by the Spaniards, while the ſhip was thus incapable of defence. Indeed their fears were not groundleſs, for they were afterwards informed by a Portugueſe veſſel, that the Spaniards at Manila had learned that the Centurion was in the Typa, and intended to careen there, upon which the governor had ſummoned his council, and made a propoſal to burn her while ſhe was careening, which, if properly conducted, might have been accompliſhed. It was alſo reported that the ſcheme was approved, and that the captain of a veſſel had actually undertaken it for 40,000 dollars, which he was not to receive unleſs he ſucceeded; but the governor pretending that there was no treaſure in the royal cheſt, inſiſted that the money ſhould be advanced by the merchants, and they refuſing to comply with the demand, the affair was dropped.

The

The Centurion was no ſooner righted, than the crew took on board her powder and ammunition, and ſet about repairing the fore-maſt; but while they were thus employed, they were alarmed on the 10th of March, by a Chineſe fiſherman, who pretended, that he had been on board a large Spaniſh ſhip off the Grand Ladrone, and that there were two more in company; and added, that he had brought one of their officers to Macao, and that boats went off early in the morning from Macao to him. The better to gain credit to this ſtory, he deſired no money if his information ſhould not prove true. It was preſently believed that this perſon was come with a view of burning the ſhip. Upon which the commodore immediately prepared his cannon and fire-arms for her defence; and his pinnace and cutter being now in the offing, he let them know the advice he had received, and ordered them to keep a ſtrict look out; but no Spaniſh ſhip ever appeared, and the commodore was ſoon convinced that the whole ſtory was a fiction.

In the beginning of April, the ſhip was new rigged, her proviſions and water were ſtowed on board, and ſhe fitted for the ſea, before which time the Chineſe had been very uneaſy at her ſtay. At length two mandarin boats came on board from Macao, to preſs the commodore to leave their port, and this having been often urged before, though there had been no reaſon to ſuſpect Mr. Anſon of delay, he, at this laſt meſſage, deſired them to give him no farther trouble, for he would go when he thought proper, and no ſooner. Upon this they prohibited all proviſions being carried on board, and took ſuch care to inforce this order, that nothing could be purchaſed at any price whatſoever. The Centurion however weighed from the Typa on the 6th of April, and having got into Macao road, compleated her water as ſhe paſſed along, and her whole buſineſs being finiſhed by the 19th, ſhe weighed and ſtood to ſea.

It ought to be obſerved, that ſoon after their firſt arrival at Macao, captain Saunders being charged with diſpatches from the commodore, took his paſſage to

Eng-

England on board a Swediſh ſhip, and that ſeveral other officers had obtained the commodore's leave to return home, and had embarked on board ſome of the Eaſt-India company's ſhips.

The commodore before his departure had entered twenty-three men, moſt of whom were Laſcars or Indian ſailors, and the reſt Dutch. While he was at Macao, he gave out that he was bound to Batavia, and thence to England, and though the weſterly monſoon was ſet in, and rendered that paſſage in a manner impracticable, yet he expreſſed ſuch confidence in the ſtrength of his ſhip, and the ſkill of his men, that he raiſed a belief, not only among his own crew, but among the people at Macao, that he intended to try that unuſual experiment. But his real deſign was to return to the Pacific Ocean, and to cruize off Cape Eſpiritu Santo, on the iſland of Samal, for the Manila ſhips, for he ſuppoſed that there would that year be two, on account of his having prevented one of them from putting to ſea the preceding year. Therefore being clear of the coaſt, he ſummoned all his people on the quarter-deck, and informed them of his reſolution; told them that he would chuſe a ſtation where he could not fail of meeting with the two Manila ſhips, and notwithſtanding their being ſtout veſſels and full manned, yet, if his own people behaved with their uſual ſpirit, he was ſure that he ſhould prove too hard for them both, and that one of them at leaſt would not fail of becoming his prize. The men received the commodore's ſpeech with great joy, expreſſed their approbation by their hearty cheers, and declared their reſolution to ſucceed or periſh whenever the opportunity offered. Their hopes, which on their departure from the coaſt of Mexico had entirely ſubſided, were again revived, and they were all firmly perſuaded, that they ſhould take the galleons, and return home enriched with the ſpoils of the enemy.

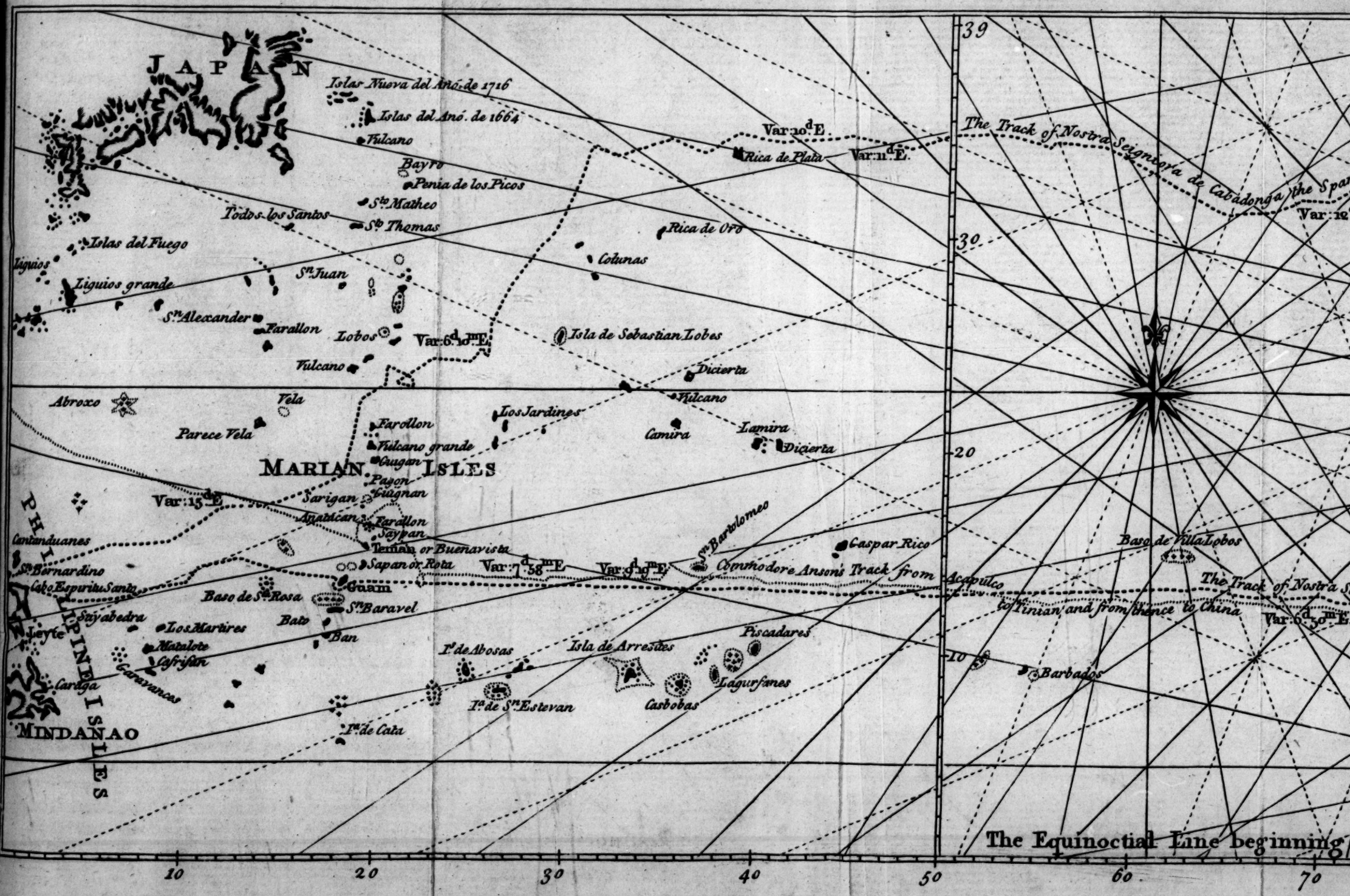
On the firſt of May they ſaw part of the iſland of Formoſa, and on the fourth diſcovered the Baſhee iſlands, which have hitherto been laid down twenty-five leagues too far to the eaſtward; for, by their obſervations,

ſervations, they found the middle of theſe iſlands to be in 21 deg. 4 min. north latitude.

On the 20th of May at noon, they firſt diſcovered Cape Eſpiritu Santo, which appeared of a moderate height, with ſeveral round hummocs upon it. But as they knew that there were centinels placed upon this cape to make ſignals to the Acapulco ſhip, when ſhe firſt falls in with the land, the commodore, when at eleven leagues diſtance, tacked, ordered the top-gallant ſails to be taken in, to prevent being diſcovered, reſolving to cruize for the galleons, between the latitude of 12 deg. 50 min. and 13 deg. 5 min. the cape itſelf, according to their obſervations, lying in 12 deg. 40 min. north latitude. As there was now but ſmall employment for the crew, they were ordered by the commodore to be exerciſed almoſt every day, in working the great guns, and in the uſe of their ſmall arms, which had, more or leſs, been his practice at every convenient opportunity, during the whole voyage. They were, indeed, taught no more of the manual exercife, than the ſhorteſt way of loading with cartridges, but were conſtantly trained to fire at a mark, which was generally hung at the yard-arm, and as ſome little reward was given to the moſt expert, the whole crew were become extremely ſkilful; for beſides an uncommon readineſs in loading, they were all of them good markſmen.

The Centurion having arrived off Cape Eſpiritu Santo, and the galleons being expected, the commodore made all the neceſſary preparations for receiving them, and was at the ſame time ſollicitous to keep at ſuch a diſtance from the cape as not to be diſcovered. But it has ſince appeared, that in ſpite of all his care, he was ſeen from the land, and advice of this was ſent to Manila, where it was at firſt diſbelieved, but upon repeated intelligence of his being again ſeen, the merchants were alarmed, and application being made to the governor, he undertook to fit out a force, conſiſting of two ſhips of 32 guns, one of 20, and two ſloops of 10 guns each, to attack the Centnrion in her ſtation, the merchants being to ſupply the neceſſary ſums. Some

of


JAPAN
Islas Nueva del Anó. de 1716
Islas del Anó. de 1664
Vulcano
Bayro
Penia de los Picos
Sto. Matheo
Todos los Santos
Sto. Thomas
Islas del Fuego
Liguios
Liguios grande
Sn. Juan
Sn. Alexander
Farallon
Lobos
Var: 6d. 10m. E.
Vulcano
Var: 10d. E.
Rica de Plata
Var: 11d. E.
Rica de Oro
Colunas
Isla de Sebastian Lobes
Dicierta
Vulcano
Camira
Lamira
Dicierta
Abroxo
Vela
Parece Vela
Farollon
Vulcano grande
Guigan
Los Jardines
MARIAN ISLES
Pagon
Guignan
Sarigan
Anatacan
Farallon
Saypan
Teman or Buenavista
Sapan or Rota
Var: 15d. E.
Var: 7d. 58m. E.
Var: 9d. 19m. E.
Sn. Bartolomeo
Commodore Anson's Track from Acapulco to Tinian and from thence to China
Gaspar Rico
Baso de Villa Lobos
The Track of Nostra Seigniora de Cabadonga the Spa
Var: 12
Cantanduanes
Sn. Bernardino
Cabo Espiritu Santo
Guam
Baso de Sn. Rosa
Sn. Baravel
Bato
Ban
Sayabedra
Los Martires
Matalote
Cafrifan
Leyte
Caraga
Garavances
PHILIPINE ISLES
MINDANAO
Ia. de Abosas
Isla de Arrestes
Piscadares
Lagurfanes
Casbobas
Ia. de Sn. Estevan
Ia. de Cata
Barbados
The Equinoctial Line beginning
39
30
20
10
10
20
30
40
50
60
70

A CHART of the PACIFIC OCEAN from the Equinoctial to the Latitude of 39½ d No.

J. Gibson Sculp.

CALIFORNIA

MEXICO

Punta de los Reyes
Los Farillones
Pta de Año Nuevo
Pta de Pinas
Pta de la Conception
Punta de Conversion
Farillon de Lobos
S.t Pedro
Pta de S.t Diego
Var: 10 d E.
S.ta Catalina
Isla de S.t Andres
Ensenada de los Virgines
Ias de S.t Marcos
Baya de S.t Quintin
Costa Limpia
Ia de todos los Santos
Caro Blanco
Bay de S.t Francisco
Guardaloupe
S.ta Rocque
Maria Hermosos
la Assumption
Ensenada de Bassos
Isla de Pasaros
Farillon de los Alijos
Ensenada de Piscadores
Pta de N.tra S.ta de los Nubes
Cavo S.t Lucas
Ulva
Las tres Marias
Valle de Bandera
Cavo Corrientes
Valividada
Colima
Volcano de
Rio de Sacatula
Tequepan
Petaplan
Acapulco
Port Marquis
Los Mojos
La Disgraciada
Isla S.t Francisco
La Mesa
Socoro
Isla de la Passion
discover'd in 1715
Roca Partida
Var: 3 d E.
Var: 4 d E.
Var: 2 d 50 m E.
Var: 6 d E.
anish Galleon from Manilla to Acapulco
d. 40 m E.
Seigniora de Labadonga from Acapulco to
Guam and from thence to the Phillipine Isles, where she was taken by Com.r Anson in the Centurion the 30.th of June 1743.
S.r Manuel Rodrigues
g the Longitude at S.t Bernardino
80
90
100
110
120
130

of theſe veſſels actually weighed, but the principal ſhip not being ready, and the monſoon being againſt them, the governor and the merchants diſagreed, which occaſioned the enterprize to be laid aſide.

The impatience of the commodore's people daily increaſed, in proportion as the month of June advanced. But at length the laſt day of June new ſtile arrived, when the certainty of their ſeeing theſe veſſels dwindled down to a mere poſſibility. But the next day they were relieved from their uncertainty; for at ſun-riſe, they diſcovered a ſail from the maſt-head. A general joy inſtantly ſpread through the whole ſhip, for they did not at all doubt but this was one of the galleons, and they expected ſoon to deſcry the other. The commodore immediately ſtood towards her, and at half an hour after ſeven, ſhe was viſible from the Centurion's deck, at which time the galleon fired a gun, and took in her top-gallant ſails, which was ſuppoſed to be a ſignal to her conſort to haſten up, and therefore the Centurion to amuſe her, fired a gun to leeward. During all this time the galleon did not change her courſe, but to the commodore's ſurprize, bore down upon him; for he could hardly believe, what afterwards appeared to be the caſe, that ſhe knew his ſhip to be the Centurion, and reſolved to fight him.

About noon the galleon hauled up her fore-ſail, and brought to on her top-ſails, hoiſting Spaniſh colours, and having the ſtandard of Spain flying at the main-top-gallant-maſt head. Mean while Mr. Anſon picked out about thirty of the beſt markſmen, whom he diſtributed into his tops, and as he had not hands enough left to quarter a ſufficient number in the cuſtomary manner to each gun, he on his lower tire fixed only two men to each gun, who were to be ſolely employed in loading it, while the reſt of his people were divided into different gangs of ten or twelve men each, who were to be continually moving about the decks, to run and fire ſuch guns as were loaded, by which management he was able to make uſe of all his

his guns, and inſtead of whole broad-ſides with intervals between them, to keep up a conſtant fire without intermiſſion, from which he hoped to procure great advantages: for it is uſual with the Spaniards, when they ſee a broad-ſide preparing, to fall down upon the decks, and to continue in that poſture till it is given; after which they riſe again, and thinking the danger to be for ſome time over, fire with great briſkneſs till another broad-ſide is ready; and therefore firing gun by gun rendered this impoſſible. The Centurion now approached the galleon apace, but ſeveral ſqualls of wind and rain often obſcured her from their ſight. However, when it cleared up, they perceived her reſolutely lying to. About one o'clock the Centurion being within gun-ſhot of the enemy, hoiſted her broad pendant and colours, and the commodore perceiving that the Spaniards had till then neglected clearing their ſhip, and were throwing their cattle and lumber overboard, he gave orders to fire upon them with their chace guns to diſturb them in their work, and prevent their compleating it, though he had before given general directions not to engage before they were within piſtol-ſhot. The galleon inſtantly returned the fire with two of her ſtern chace; and the Centurion getting her ſprit-ſail-yard fore and aft, that if neceſſary, ſhe might be ready for boarding; the Spaniards in a bravado, alſo rigged their ſprit-ſail fore and aft. The Centurion ſoon after came a-breaſt of the enemy within piſtol-ſhot, when the engagement began in earneſt, and for the firſt half hour Mr. Anſon over-reached the galleon, and lay on her bow, where, from the wideneſs of his ports, he could traverſe almoſt all his guns upon the enemy, while the galleon's could bring only a part of her's to bear. At the beginning of the action, the mats with which the galleon had ſtuffed their netting, took fire, and burning violently, blazed up near half as high as the mizen-top. This accident, which was ſuppoſed to be cauſed by the Centurion's wads, filled the enemy with the utmoſt terror, and alſo alarmed the commodore,

modore, who was in pain, from the apprehenſion of the galleon's being burned, and from the poſſibility of his ſuffering by her driving on board him. The Spaniards however, at laſt freed themſelves from the fire, by cutting away the netting, and tumbling the whole heap which was in flames into the ſea. Mean while the Centurion kept her firſt advantageous poſition, firing her guns with great briſkneſs and regularity, while the galleon's decks lay open to their topmen, who having at their firſt volley driven the Spaniards from their tops, made prodigious havock with their ſmall arms, killing or wounding every officer, but one, that appeared on the quarter-deck, and in particular the general of the galleon himſelf. But when the Centurion had continued in this advantageous ſituation about half an hour, ſhe loſt the ſuperiority ſhe had gained by it, and was cloſe along-ſide of the galleon, who continued firing briſkly for near one hour longer; yet in this poſture, the commodore's grape-ſhot ſo effectually ſwept their decks, and the number of their ſlain and wounded became ſo conſiderable, that they began to fall into great diſorder, and the ſhips were ſo near, that the Spaniſh officers were ſeen running about with much aſſiduity to prevent the men from deſerting their quarters. But their endeavours were vain, for after they had, as a laſt effort, fired five or ſix guns, with more judgment than uſual, they ſubmitted; and as the galleon's colours were in the beginning of the action ſinged off the enſign ſtaff, ſhe ſtruck the ſtandard at her main-top-gallant-maſt-head.

This valuable prize, which amounted to near a million and a half of dollars, was called the Noſtra Signora de Cabadonga, and was commanded by Don Jeronimo de Montero, a Portugueſe, who was an officer diſtinguiſhed by his ſkill and courage. The galleon was conſiderably larger than the Centurion, and had 550 men, and 36 guns mounted for action, beſides 28 pedreroes in her gunwale, quarters, and tops, each of which carried a four pound ball. She had 67 men

men killed in the action, and 84 wounded, while the Centurion had only two killed, and a lieutenant and 16 wounded, all of whom recovered, except one. It is impoſſible to deſcribe the tranſport on board, when after numerous diſappointments, they at laſt ſaw their wiſhes accompliſhed. But this ſudden joy was on the point of being as ſuddenly damped by a moſt dreadful accident, for the galleon had no ſooner ſtruck, than one of the lieutenants coming to congratulate the commodore on his prize, whiſpered him, that the Centurion was dangerouſly on fire near the powder-room. Mr. Anſon received this dreadful news without any apparent emotion, and taking care not to alarm his people, gave the neceſſary orders for extinguiſhing the fire, which was happily done in a ſhort time, though its appearance at firſt was extremely terrible. Some cartridges had been blown up by accident between decks, and the blaſt had communicated its flame to a quantity of oakum in the after-hatchway, near the powder-room, where the ſmoke of the oakum occaſioned the apprehenſion of a more extended and dreadful conflagration, and even the hopes of avoiding its fury, by eſcaping on board the prize had vaniſhed; for, at the ſame inſtant, the galleon fell on the ſtarboard quarter of the Centurion, though ſhe was happily cleared, without doing or receiving any conſiderable damage.

Before night Mr. Saumarez, the commodore's firſt lieutenant, ſent all the Spaniſh priſoners on board the Centurion, except ſuch as were thought moſt proper to be retained to aſſiſt in navigating the galleon, when Mr. Anſon learned from ſome of the priſoners, that the other Manila ſhip, which he had the year before kept in the harbour of Acapulco, had ſet ſail much earlier than uſual, and had probably reached the port of Manila ſome time before the Centurion arrived off Cape Eſpiritu Santo, ſo that notwithſtanding Mr. Anſon's preſent ſucceſs, he had reaſon to regret his loſs of time at Macao, which had prevented his taking both theſe rich prizes.

The

The commodore ordered the treaſure to be immediately removed into the Centurion, and was under much concern about ſecuring the priſoners, their numbers amounting to double the number of his own men, which being done, the commodore reſolved to return to the river of Canton, and on the 11th of July came to an anchor off the city of Macao.

The particulars of the cargo of the galleon were by this time aſcertained, and ſhe was found to have on board 1,313,843 pieces of eight, and 35,682 ounces of virgin ſilver, beſides ſome cochineal, and a few other commodities; whence it appears that the whole treaſure taken from the Spaniards by the Centurion, was not much ſhort of 400,000l. independent of the ſhips and merchandize which ſhe had either burned or deſtroyed, which amounted to 600,000l. more, ſo that the whole damage done the enemy by Mr. Anſon's ſquadron exceeded a million ſterling, beſides the great expence of the court of Spain of fitting out Pizarro, and the loſs of the men of war employed in that expedition.

On the 14th of July the Centurion caſt anchor ſhort of Bocca Tigris, which is a narrow paſſage that forms the mouth of that river, and propoſed to run through it the next day as far as Tiger iſland, where there is a very ſafe road; but while the Centurion and her prize were thus at anchor, a boat was ſent by the mandarin, who commands the fort at Bocca Tigris, to enquire what the ſhips were, and whence they came. Mr. Anſon told the officer, that his own ſhip was a man of war belonging to the king of Great-Britain, and the other a prize he had taken. That he was going into Canton river to ſhelter himſelf againſt the approaching hurricanes, and that he ſhould ſail to England as ſoon as the monſoon ſhifted. The officer then deſired an account of his force, which he was to ſend to the governor of Canton; but being told that there were in the Centurion between three and four hundred barrels of powder, and four hundred firelocks, he ſhrugged up his ſhoulders, and appeared terrified at the

the bare recital, ſaying, That no ſhips ever came into Canton river armed in that manner, and ſeemed amazed at Mr. Anſon's expecting to be exempted from all the duties paid to the emperor by the ſhips that enter his ports, and it is ſuppoſed that he gave private directions to the Chineſe pilot not to carry the commodore through the Bocca Tigris.

The narrow paſſage called the Bocca Tigris, is little more than muſket-ſhot over, and formed by two points of land, on each of which there is a fort: that on the ſtarboard ſide being a battery on the water's edge, with eighteen embraſures, but no more than twelve iron cannon mounted, which ſeemed to be four or ſix pounders. The fort on the larboard ſide is a large caſtle, ſituated on an high rock, and did not ſeem to exceed ſix pounders. Theſe defences the Chineſe had imagined ſufficient to prevent an enemy from forcing his way through, but would have been incapable of giving any obſtruction to Mr. Anſon's paſſage. However, the pilot, after the Chineſe officer had been on board, refuſed at firſt to take charge of the ſhip, without leave from the forts; but it being neceſſary to get through without delay, for fear of the bad weather, which was hourly expected, the commodore weighed on the 15th, ordered the pilot to carry him by the forts, and threatened him, that if the ſhip run a ground, he would inſtantly hang him up at the yard-arm. Upon which the pilot, terrified by theſe threats, carried the ſhip ſafely through, the forts not attempting to diſpute the paſſage. The poor pilot, however, did not eſcape the reſentment of his countrymen, for on his going on ſhore, he was ſent to priſon, and rigorouſly diſciplined with a bamboa. He however afterwards went to Mr. Anſon, to deſire ſome reward for the the chaſtiſement he had ſuffered, of which he bore very evident marks, when Mr. Anſon pitying his ſufferings, gave him an handſome recompence. The mandarin who commanded the forts, was inſtantly turned out of his place, and carried to Canton, where it was expected that he would be ſeverely

verely puniſhed for ſuffering the ſhips to paſs by.

On the 16th of July, Mr. Anſon ſent his ſecond lieutenant to Canton with a letter to the viceroy, to inform him of the reaſon of the Centurion's putting into that port, and that the commodore propoſed to pay his excellency a viſit. The lieutenant had a very civil reception, and was promiſed that the next day an anſwer ſhould be ſent to the commodore. Mean while, Mr. Anſon gave leave to ſeveral of the officers of the galleon to go to Canton, on a promiſe of their returning in two days. When theſe priſoners got thither, they were ſent for and examined by the regency, upon which they had the honeſty to declare, that as the kings of Great Britain and Spain were at war, they had propoſed to take the Centurion, and with that view had bore down upon her; but that the event had been contrary to their hopes. And being afterwards queſtioned as to their uſage on board, they frankly acknowledged, that the commodore had treated them much better than they believed they ſhould have treated him, had he fallen into their hands. This confeſſion from an enemy had great weight with the Chineſe, who had hitherto conſidered Mr. Anſon rather as a lawleſs freebooter, than as one commiſſioned by the ſtate for the revenge of public injuries. But now changing their opinion, they conſidered him as a very important perſon. In the examination there were two circumſtances, which, in the opinion of the Chineſe, appeared extremely ſingular; the mandarins therefore aſked the Spaniards, how they came to be overpowered by ſo inferior a force, and how it appeared, ſince the two nations were at war, they were not put to death when they fell into the hands of the Engliſh? To the firſt of theſe queſtions, the Spaniards anſwered, that though they had more men than the Centurion, yet ſhe being ſolely intended for war, was greatly ſuperior in the ſize of her guns, and in many other articles, to the galleon, which was a veſſel fitted out principally for trade; and as to the ſecond en-

quiry, they obſerved, that amongſt the nations of Europe, it was not cuſtomary to put thoſe to death who ſubmitted; though they readily acknowledged, that the commodore, from the natural bias of his temper, had treated both them and thoſe of his countrymen, who had been formerly in his power, with unuſual courteſy, much beyond what was expected, or than was required by the cuſtoms eſtabliſhed between nations at war. With theſe replies the Chineſe were ſatisfied, and from them entertained very favourable ſentiments of the commodore.

In the morning of the 20th of July, three mandarins, with a vaſt retinue in a great number of boats, came on board the Centurion, and delivered to the commodore an order from the viceroy of Canton, for a daily ſupply of proviſions, and for pilots to convey the ſhips up the river as far as the ſecond bar. They alſo delivered him a meſſage from the viceroy, in anſwer to his letter; in which he deſired to be excuſed from receiving the commodore's viſit, during the exceſſive heat of the weather, but that he ſhould be glad to ſee him in September.

The mandarins having delivered their meſſage, began to talk to the commodore on the duties to be paid by his ſhips; but he immediately let them know, he would never ſubmit to any demand of that kind, and that as he did not come to trade with them, he could not be deemed within the meaning of the emperor's orders; and added, that no duties were ever demanded of men of war by nations accuſtomed to receive them; and that he was expreſly forbid, in the orders he had received from his maſter, to pay any acknowledgment for his ſhip's anchoring in any port whatever.

The mandarins then obſerved, that they had another affair to mention, and ſollicited him to releaſe the priſoners he had on board the galleon, obſerving, that the viceroy of Canton apprehended, that the emperor his maſter would be diſpleaſed, if he ſhould be informed, that perſons who were his allies, and

carried

carried on a great commerce with his ſubjects, were under confinement in his dominions. But though Mr. Anſon was extremely deſirous of getting rid of the Spaniards, he at firſt, to enhance the favour, raiſed ſome difficulties, but at laſt ſuffering himſelf to be prevailed on, he told the mandarins, that, to ſhew his readineſs to oblige the viceroy, he would releaſe the priſoners whenever they would order boats to fetch them off. This affair being thus adjuſted, the mandarins departed. A few days after, two Chineſe junks were ſent for them, when the commodore diſmiſſed them all, and as they were to be carried to Macao, allowed them eight days proviſions for their ſubſiſtence while they fell down the river.

Though the commodore found no difficulty in purchaſing proviſions for the daily conſumption of his men, yet he was under much perplexity about laying in ſuch a large quantity, both of proviſions and naval ſtores, as would be neceſſary to carry him to England. There were indeed people at Canton, who had engaged to furniſh him with biſcuit, and whatever elſe he wanted; but after being aſſured from day to day that all was ready, and would be immediately ſent on board, he had the vexation to be informed, that no order had been procured from the viceroy to furniſh him with naval ſtores; that there was no biſcuit baked, nor any of the articles which had been promiſed him in readineſs.

It is, perhaps, impoſſible to account for the inſincerity of the Chineſe in this particular. However, Mr. Anſon found by experience, that in artifice, falſhood, and avarice, many of the Chineſe are ſcarcely to be paralleled by any other people upon earth, which will be ſufficiently evident, from the following ſhameful inſtances of the fraudulent and ſelfiſh turn of temper peculiar to that nation.

While the commodore firſt lay at Macao, one of his officers who had juſt recovered from a fit of illneſs, deſired leave to take a walk every day upon a neighbouring iſland, which he imagined would great-

ly contribute to the recovery of his ſtrength. Though the commodore would have perſuaded him from it, yet the importunity of the officer prevailed, and the boat was ordered to carry him thither; but the ſecond day of his taking this exerciſe, he was aſſaulted by a number of Chineſe, who had been hoeing rice in the neighbourhood, who ſtruck him with the handles of their hoes, till they had laid him on the ground incapable of reſiſtance, and then robbed him of his ſword, his money, watch, gold-headed cane, hat, ſnuff-box, ſleeve-buttons, and ſeveral other trinkets. Mean while, the boat's crew being without arms at a ſmall diſtance, one of them flew on the fellow who had the ſword, and wreſting it out of his hands, drew it, and was preparing to run ſome of the Chineſe through the body; the officer immediately ordered him to deſiſt, thinking it more prudent to ſubmit, than to involve his commander in a quarrel with the Chineſe governor; which was the more admired, as this gentleman was known to have an uncommon ſpirit, and to be of an haſty temper. By this means the Chineſe recovered the ſword, and carried off their whole booty unmoleſted. No ſooner were they gone, than a Chineſe, who had the air and appearance of a gentleman, rode an horſeback to the ſea-ſide, and by his ſigns ſeemed to commiſerate the officer; but though he was wonderfully officious in getting him into the boat, he was ſhrewdly ſuſpected of being an accomplice in the robbery.

The officer at his return reported what had paſſed to Mr. Anſon, and he immediately complained of it to a mandarin who attended to ſee the ſhip ſupplied with proviſions. The mandarin found fault with the boat's going on ſhore, but promiſed, that if the robbers could be found, they ſhould be puniſhed; it however plainly appeared, that he would give himſelf no trouble about them. A conſiderable time afterwards, one of the principal thieves was ſeen in a proviſion-boat along-ſide the ſhip, and orders being immediately given to ſeize him, he was taken on board. The

robber

robber on his being firſt apprehended, expreſſed ſuch fright in his countenance, that it was feared he would have died upon the ſpot, and the commodore declaring to the mandarin who attended the ſhip, that he would not deliver up the robber, but would himſelf order him to be ſhot; the mandarin inſtantly put off the magiſterial air, with which he had at firſt demanded him, and begged his releaſe in the moſt abject terms; when the commodore appearing inflexible, in leſs than two hours there came on board five or ſix of the neighbouring mandarins, who joined in the ſame intreaties, and offered a large ſum of money for the fellow's liberty. While they were thus ſolliciting, it was diſcovered, that the moſt aſſiduous mandarin was the very gentleman who rode up to the officer after the robbery, and who pretended to be ſo highly diſpleaſed with the villainy of his countrymen. It was alſo found on further inquiry, that he was the mandarin of the iſland, and had, by the authority of his office, ordered the peaſants to commit that act of violence. Hence aroſe his extraordinary vigilance, and from ſome caſual hints it appeared, that he and his brethren, every one of whom had been privy to the action, were terrified with the apprehenſion of being called before the tribunal of Canton, where they would be immediately ſtripped of all they were worth. Mr. Anſon entertained himſelf for ſome time with their perplexity, rejected their money with ſcorn, appeared inexorable to their prayers, and gave out that the thief ſhould be ſhot; but at laſt ſuffered himſelf to be perſuaded, and as a favour releaſed his priſoner, though not till the mandarin had collected and returned all that had been taken from the officer, even to the minuteſt trifle.

But the avarice of the Chineſe, notwithſtanding the good intelligence which ſubſiſts between the magiſtrates and criminals, frequently prompts them to defraud the perſons by whom they are protected of the ſhare of the pillage. A ſhort time after the above tranſaction, the mandarin attendant on the ſhip being relieved by

another, the commodore loſt a top-maſt from his ſtern, which he had borrowed at Macao, and being extremely deſirous to recover it, offered a conſiderable reward to any who would bring it again. Soon after he was informed by the mandarin, that ſome of his attendants had found it, and deſired the commodore to ſend his boats for it, which being done, the mandarin's people received the reward. But beſides this, the commodore had told the mandarin, that he would make him a preſent for his care in directing it to be ſearched for, and accordingly gave his linguiſt ſome money, with orders to deliver it to the mandarin; but the linguiſt being ignorant that a future preſent had been promiſed kept the money himſelf. However, the mandarin confiding in Mr. Anſon's promiſe, took occaſion one morning to admire the ſize of the Centurion's maſts, and from thence made a digreſſion to the top-maſt, which had been loſt, and aſked Mr. Anſon, if he had not got it again. Mr. Anſon ſoon perceived what he aimed at, and inquired, if he had not received the money from the linguiſt, and finding he had not, offered to pay him immediately; but this the mandarin refuſed, having ſome more important affair in view. For the next day the linguiſt being ſeized, was fined all he had got in the commodore's ſervice, which was ſuppoſed to be little leſs than 2000 dollars, and was beſides ſo ſeverely baſtinadoed, that it was a wonder he eſcaped with his life. But when the commodore, to whom he afterwards came a begging, upbraided him with his folly in riſking the ſevere chaſtiſement, and the loſs of all he was worth, for the ſake of fifty dollars, of which he had defrauded the mandarin, he had no other excuſe to make, but crying in his broken jargon, "Chineſe man very great rogue truly; but have faſhion no can help."

There would be no end of recounting all the frauds, extortions, and artifices practiſed by theſe ſelfiſh people on the commodore. As the method of buying proviſions in China is by weight, they uſed the moſt incredible methods to augment the weight of what they

they ſold to Mr. Anſon. Thus a large quantity of fowls and ducks being bought for the ſhip's ſtore, the greateſt part of them preſently died, which alarmed all on board from the apprehenſion of their being poiſoned; but on examination it was found to be owing to their being crammed with ſtones and gravel to increaſe their weight; the quantity thus forced into moſt of the ducks amounting to ten ounces in each. The hogs bought ready killed, had water injected into them for the ſame purpoſe, ſo that a carcaſe, hung up all night for the water to drain out of it, loſt above a ſtone of its weight. To avoid this cheat, the commodore bought the hogs alive, when it was diſcovered, that the Chineſe gave them ſalt to increaſe their thirſt, and having made them drink great quantities of water, took meaſures to prevent their diſcharging it. As the Chineſe never ſcruple eating any food that dies of itſelf, they practiſed another artifice; when the commodore firſt put to ſea from Macao, they by ſome ſecret practices contrived that great part of his live ſtore ſhould die in a ſhort time after it was put on board, and two thirds of the hogs dying before the Centurion was out of ſight of land, ſhe was followed by many of the Chineſe boats, with no other view but to pick up the carcaſſes.

Towards the end of September, the commodore finding that he was deceived by thoſe who had contracted to ſupply him with ſea proviſions; and that the viceroy had not, according to his promiſe, invited him to an interview, found it impoſſible to ſurmount the difficulty he was under, without going to Canton and viſiting the viceroy. He therefore prepared for this expedition: the boat's crew were clothed, in an uniform dreſs, reſembling that of the watermen on the Thames. They were in number eighteen, and a coxſwain; they had ſcarlet jackets, and blue ſilk waiſtcoats, the whole trimmed with ſilver buttons, and had alſo ſilves badges on their jackets and caps. As it was apprehended, that the cuſtomary duties would be demanded by the regency of Canton for the

Centurion and her prize, and would be inſiſted on previous to their granting a permiſſion to victual the ſhip; the commodore who had reſolved never to eſtabliſh ſo diſhonourable a precedent, appointed Mr. Brett to be captain of the Centurion under him, directing him, in caſe he ſhould be detained at Canton on account of the duties in diſpute, to deſtroy the Centurion's prize, and then to proceed down the river through the Bocca Tigris, and to remain without that entrance, till he received farther orders. On the 13th of October the commodore continuing firm to his reſolution, all the ſupercargoes of the Engliſh, Daniſh, and Swediſh ſhips came on board the Centurion to accompany him to Canton, for which city he the ſame day ſet out in his barge, attended by his own boats, and by thoſe of the trading ſhips which were ſent to augment his retinue. As he paſſed by Wampo, where the European veſſels lay, he was ſaluted by all of them except the French, and the ſame evening arrived ſafe at Canton.

The commodore on his arrival at that city, was viſited by the principal Chineſe merchants, who promiſed to inform the viceroy of his being at Canton; but the next day pretended that his excellency was ſo buſy, that there was no getting admittance to him. They then prepoſſeſſed the ſupercargoes of the Engliſh ſhips, with a fear of being embroiled with the government, and of ſuffering in their intereſts; when to quiet the uneaſineſs of theſe ſupercargoes, Mr. Anſon conſented not to take any immediate ſtep for getting admittance to the viceroy, provided the Chineſe, who contracted to furniſh his proviſions, would let him ſee that his bread was baked, his meat ſalted, and his ſtores prepared with the utmoſt diſpatch; but notwithſtanding the equity of theſe conditions, many difficulties and objections were urged; nor would the Chineſe agree to the propoſal, till the commodore had conſented to pay for every article before it was put in hand. While the ſtores and proviſions were getting ready, the merchants continually entertained Mr. Anſon with accounts of their various endeavours to procure

cure a licence from the viceroy, and their frequent diſappointments. But at length every thing being compleated and ready to be ſhipped, he reſolved to demand an audience of the viceroy, as he found that without this ceremony, it would be difficult to obtain permiſſion to take his ſtores on board. Mr. Anſon therefore ſent one of his officers to the mandarin, who commanded the guard of the principal gate of Canton, with a letter directed to the viceroy. This mandarin received the officer very civilly, took down the contents of the letter in Chineſe, promiſing that the viceroy ſhould be immediately acquainted with it, and that a meſſage ſhould be ſent to the commodore. Mr. Anſon had been under great difficulties about a proper interpreter, but he happily prevailed with Mr. Flint, an Engliſh gentleman belonging to the factory, who ſpoke Chineſe well, to accompany his officer. He had been left at Canton when a youth, and was upon that, and many other occaſions, of ſignal ſervice to the commodore.

Two days after the above letter was ſent, a fire broke out in the ſuburbs of Canton. Mr. Anſon on the firſt alarm went thither to aſſiſt the Chineſe, attended by his officers and boat's crew: when he found that it begun in a ſailor's ſhed, and that by the ſlightneſs of the buildings, and the timorous awkwardneſs of the Chineſe, it was getting a-head. But obſerving that it was running along a wooden cornice, which blazed fiercely, and would ſoon ſpread the flame to a great diſtance, he ordered his people to begin with pulling the cornice down, which would ſoon have been executed; but being told, that as there was no mandarin there, who alone has a power to direct on thoſe occaſions, the Chineſe would make him pay for whatever was pulled down by his orders, he directed his attendants to deſiſt, and ſent them to the Engliſh factory, to aſſiſt in ſecuring the company's treaſure and effects, it being eaſy to foreſee, that no diſtance could be a protection againſt the rage of ſuch a fire, where ſo little was done to put ſtop to it. All

this while the Chineſe were contented with viewing it, and now and then holding one of their idols near it, which they ſeemed to expect ſhould check its progreſs. At laſt, however, a mandarin came from the city, attended by four or five hundred firemen, who made ſome feeble efforts to pull down the neighbouring houſes; but by this time the fire had ſpread prodigiouſly, and was got amongſt the merchants warehouſes, and the Chineſe firemen wanting both ſkill and ſpirit, were unable to check its fury, ſo that it encreaſed ſo faſt, that it was feared the whole city would be deſtroyed. In this general confuſion the viceroy himſelf went thither, and a meſſage was ſent to the commodore to entreat him to afford his aſſiſtance, and to let him know that he might take ſuch meaſures as he thought prudent for extinguiſhing the conflagration. Upon this the commodore went thither a ſecond time, with about forty of his people, who in the ſight of the whole city exerted themſelves in ſo extraordinary a manner, as in that country was altogether without example. They behaved with a boldneſs and agility peculiar to ſailors, and ſeemed rather animated than deterred by the flames and buildings, among which they exerted themſelves; whence by their reſolution and activity, the fire, to the amazement of the Chineſe, was ſoon extinguiſhed, and the buildings being all on one floor, and the materials ſlight, the ſeamen, notwithſtanding their daring behaviour, eſcaped with a few inconſiderable burns and bruiſes.

This fire, though it was at laſt happily extinguiſhed, conſumed 100 ſhops and 11 ſtreets full of warehouſes, ſo that the damage amounted to an immenſe ſum, and one of the Chineſe merchants, well known to the Engliſh, was ſuppoſed to loſe, for his own ſhare, near 200,000 l. ſterling. The principal reaſon of its raging with ſuch violence was, there being large quantities of camphire in many of the warehouſes, which produced a column of white flame, and blazed up into the air to ſuch a prodigious height, that

that it was plainly ſeen on board the Centurion, notwithſtanding her being at leaſt thirty miles diſtant.

While Mr. Anſon and his people were endeavouring to extinguiſh the fire, and the whole city were poſſeſſed with the terror of its becoming general, ſeveral of the moſt conſiderable Chineſe merchants applied to Mr. Anſon, to beſeech him to let each of them have one of his ſoldiers, for ſuch they ſtiled his boat's crew, from the uniformity of their dreſs, to guard their warehouſes and dwellings, which, from the diſhoneſty of the populace, they apprehended would be plundered in the tumult. This requeſt Mr. Anſon granted, and all the men thus employed behaved much to the ſatisfaction of the merchants, who afterwards highly applauded their fidelity and diligence.

The intrepidity of the Engliſh, in putting a ſtop to the fire, and their prudence and honeſty where they were employed as guards, was the general ſubject of converſation among the Chineſe; and the next morning many of the principal inhabitants waited on the commodore to thank him for his aſſiſtance, freely owning, that he had preſerved the city from being intirely conſumed, ſince they could never have extinguiſhed the fire of themſelves. Soon after the commodore received a meſſage from the viceroy, appointing the 30th of November for his audience, which ſudden reſolution was owing to the ſignal ſervices performed by Mr. Anſon and his people on this occaſion.

The commodore was much pleaſed at having his audience fixed, ſince he was convinced that the Chineſe government would not have come to this determination, had they not reſolved to give up their pretenſions to the duties they claimed, and to grant him every thing he could reaſonably deſire. The commodore therefore prepared for this event, and engaged Mr. Flint to act as an interpreter in the conference.

On the day appointed, a mandarin came to the commodore at ten o'clock in the morning, to let him

know that the viceroy was prepared, and expected him; on which the commodore and his retinue immediately ſet out. At his entering the outward gate of the city, he found a guard of 200 ſoldiers, who attended him to the great parade before the emperor's palace, where the viceroy then reſided, and where a body of troops, to the number of 10,000, were drawn up under arms, and being all new cloathed for this ceremony, made a very fine appearance. The commodore, with his retinue, having paſſed through the middle of them, was conducted to the great hall of audience, where the viceroy was ſeated under a rich canopy in the emperor's chair of ſtate, with all his council of mandarins attending him. There was a vacant ſeat, in which the commodore was placed on his arrival, which was the third from the viceroy, there being only above him the chiefs of the law and the treaſury, who in the Chineſe government precede all military officers. When the commodore had taken his ſeat, he addreſſed himſelf to the viceroy by his interpreter, and began with mentioning the various methods he had taken to obtain an audience; the delays he had met with, and the inſincerity of thoſe he had employed, which had obliged him to ſend his own officer with a letter to the gate. The viceroy here interrupted the interpreter, and bid him aſſure the commodore, that the firſt knowledge he had of his being at Canton was from that letter. The commodore then complained to him of ſeveral grievances ſuffered by the Eaſt-India company, from the vexatious impoſitions of the merchants, and inferior cuſtom-houſe officers, and at length entered upon his own affairs, and informed the viceroy, that this was the proper ſeaſon for returning to Europe. That he wanted only a licence to ſhip off his proviſions and ſtores, which were all ready, and that as ſoon as he had got his neceſſaries on board, he intended to leave the river of Canton and ſail for England. To this the viceroy replied, that the licence ſhould be immediately iſſued, and that the following day every thing

ſhould

ſhould be ordered on board; then finding Mr. Anſon had nothing further to inſiſt on, he, for ſome time continued the converſation, acknowledged, in very civil terms, how much the Chineſe were obliged to him, for his ſignal ſervices at the fire, and owned that he had ſaved the city from being deſtroyed; then obſerving that the Centurion had been a good while on the coaſt, he wiſhed the commodore a proſperous voyage to Europe; after which the commodore thanking him for his civility and aſſiſtance, took his leave.

The commodore was no ſooner out of the hall, than he was much preſſed to go into a neighbouring apartment, where an entertainment was provided; but finding that the viceroy was not to be preſent, he declined the invitation, and departed, attended in the ſame manner as at his arrival, only, on his leaving the city, he was ſaluted with three guns, which are the moſt that are ever fired by the Chineſe on any ceremony.

The commodore had now, to his great joy, at laſt finiſhed this troubleſome affair; had procured a licence for ſhipping off his ſtores, and eſtabliſhed an authentic precedent, by which his majeſty's ſhips of war will for the future be exempted from the payment of duty in any of theſe Chineſe ports.

The commodore's proviſions were begun to be ſent on board, according to the viceroy's promiſe, the day ſucceeding the audience, and four days after the commodore embarked for the Centurion, and all the preparations for putting to ſea, were purſued with ſuch vigour, that on the 7th of December, the Centurion and her prize unmoored, and on the 12th anchored before Macao, where the merchants of that town purchaſed the galleon for 6000 dollars, which was much below her value; but theſe merchants inſiſted on theſe unequal terms from their knowing the commodore's impatience to put to ſea. She was delivered up the 15th of December 1743, and the ſame day the Centurion ſailed for Europe.

It has been often obſerved, that the Chineſe are a very ingenious and induſtrious people; and this is ſufficiently evinced, from the great number of curious manufactures which are eſtabliſhed among them, and eagerly ſought for by the moſt diſtant nations; but though ſkill in the handicraft arts ſeems to be the moſt important qualification of this people, yet their talents therein are but of a ſecond-rate kind; for they are much outdone by the Japaneſe in thoſe manufactures, which are common to both countries; and they are in numerous inſtances incapable of rivalling the mechanic dexterity of the Europeans. Indeed, their principal excellency ſeems to be imitation; and they accordingly labour under that poverty of genius, which conſtantly attends all ſervile imitators. This is moſt conſpicuous in works which require great truth and accuracy; as in clocks, watches, fire-arms, &c. for in all theſe, though they can copy the different parts, and can form ſome reſemblance of the whole, yet they never could arrive at ſuch a juſtneſs in their fabric, as was neceſſary to produce the deſired effect. And if we paſs from their manufactures to artiſts of a ſuperior claſs, as painters, ſtatuaries, &c. in theſe matters they ſeem to be ſtill more defective; their painters, though very numerous and in great eſteem, rarely ſucceeding in the drawing or colouring of human figures, or in the grouping of large compoſitions; and though in flowers and birds their performances are much more admired, yet even in theſe, ſome part of the merit is rather to be imputed to the brightneſs and excellency of the colours, than to the ſkill of the painter; ſince it is very unuſual to ſee the light and ſhade juſtly and naturally handled, or to find that eaſe and grace in drawing, which are to be met with in the works of European artiſts. In ſhort, there is a ſtiffneſs and minuteneſs in moſt of the Chineſe productions, which are extremely diſpleaſing; and it may perhaps be aſſerted with great truth, that theſe defects of their arts are entirely owing to the peculiar turn

turn of the people, among whom nothing great or ſpirited is to be met with.

If we next examine the Chineſe literature, we ſhall find, that their obſtinacy and abſurdity are equally wonderful: for though they have for many ages been ſurrounded by nations to whom the uſe of letters was familiar, yet they alone have hitherto neglected to avail themſelves of that almoſt divine invention, and have continued to adhere to the rude and inartificial method of repreſenting words by arbitrary marks; a method which neceſſarily renders the number of their characters too great for the human memory to contain, makes writing an art that requires prodigious application, and in which the greateſt of men can be only partially ſkilled; while all reading and underſtanding of what is written, is attended with infinite obſcurity and confuſion; for the connexion between thoſe marks and the words they repreſent, cannot be retained in books, but muſt be delivered down by oral tradition: and how uncertain this muſt prove in ſuch a complicated ſubject, is ſufficiently obvious to thoſe who have attended to the variation which all verbal relations undergo, when they are tranſmitted through three or four hands only. Hence it is eaſy to conclude, that the hiſtory and inventions of paſt ages, muſt frequently prove unintelligible, and conſequently the learning and boaſted antiquity of the nation muſt, in numerous inſtances, be extremely obſcure.

The miſſionaries indeed allow this to be the real fact; but they pretend, that though the Chineſe fall ſhort of the Europeans in ſcience, yet the morality and juſtice taught and practiſed by them are both exemplary. And from the examples given by ſome of theſe good fathers, one would be inclined to believe, that the whole empire was a well governed affectionate family, where the only conteſts were, who ſhould exert the moſt humanity and benevolence. But the proceedings of theſe famous moraliſts with commodore Anſon, the behaviour of their magiſtrates, merchants and

and tradeſmen at Canton, ſufficiently refute theſe jeſuitical fictions. And as to their theories of morality, if we may judge from the ſpecimens exhibited in the works of the miſſionaries, we ſhall find them ſolely employed in recommending ridiculous attachments to certain immaterial points, inſtead of diſcuſſing the proper criterion of human actions, and regulating the general conduct of mankind to one another, on reaſonable and equitable principles. Indeed the only pretenſion of the Chineſe to a more refined morality than their neighbours is founded, not on their integrity or beneficence, but ſolely on the affected evenneſs of their behaviour, and their conſtant attention to ſuppreſs every ſymptom of paſſion and violence. But it ſhould be remembered, that hypocriſy and fraud are often as miſchievous to the general intereſts of mankind, as impetuoſity and vehemence of temper; ſince the latter, however imprudent they may appear, are not repugnant to ſincerity, or benevolence. And perhaps if this matter were examined to the bottom, it would appear, that the calm and patient turn of the Chineſe, on which they ſo much value themſelves, and which diſtinguiſhes the nation from all others, is in reality the ſource of the moſt exceptionable part of their character; for it has been often obſerved by thoſe who have attended to the nature of mankind, that it is difficult to curb the more robuſt and violent paſſions, without augmenting at the ſame time the force of thoſe that are ſelfiſh: ſo that the timidity, diſſimulation, and diſhoneſty of the Chineſe, may in ſome meaſure be owing to the compoſure, and external decency ſo univerſally ſeen in that extenſive empire.

But it is now time to reſume the tranſactions of the Centurion, in her return to England. It has been already obſerved, that ſhe ſailed from Macao on the 15th of December. Nor was it long before ſhe reached the ſtraits of Sunda, for ſhe came to an anchor there on the 3d of January, 1744, where ſhe continued taking in wood and water till the eighth, and then

ſtanding

ſtanding for the Cape of Good Hope, anchored in Table bay on the 11th of March. This Dutch ſettlement is the beſt provided of any in the known world, for the refreſhment of ſeamen after long voyages. The commodore continued there till the beginning of April, highly delighted with the pictureſque appearance of the country, the healthfulneſs of its air, and its extraordinary accommodations. While he ſtaid there he entered about forty new men, and on the 3d of April, having compleated taking in water and proviſions, put to ſea. On the 19th of April, the Centurion was within ſight of the iſland of St Helena, but did not touch at it. On the 10th of June he ſpoke with an Engliſh ſhip bound for Philadelphia, from whom the commodore received the firſt intelligence of a French war; and though there was at that time a conſiderable French fleet cruizing in the chops of the channel, the Centurion ran through, being all the time concealed by a fog. In ſhort, on the 15th of the ſame month, to the inexpreſſible joy of the whole crew, the Centurion came to an anchor at Spithead. Thus after a ſeries of the moſt extraordinary adventures, and the moſt dreadful ſcenes of diſtreſs, did they encompaſs the globe in three years and nine months. All England rejoiced at the news; the treaſures taken by the Centurion were conveyed in many waggons, adorned with Spaniſh flags, through the ſtreets of London, amidſt the acclamations of the multitudes. Mr. Anſon was juſtly loaded with honours, and the meaneſt ſailor who had ſhared in all the dangers and diſtreſſes of theſe glorious enterprizes, had not only the ſatisfaction of having contributed to humble the pride of the enemies of his country, but of being made rich with their ſpoils.

Mr.

Mr. Ellis's Voyage for the Diſcovery of a North-West Passage to the SOUTH SEAS.

A North-weſt paſſage to the South Seas has long been conſidered as an object of the laſt importance to Great Britain, and ſeveral ſucceſſive expeditions have been undertaken in order to make ſo valuable a diſcovery: but the misfortunes and diſtreſſes that attended captain James and his crew, ſo greatly affected the nation, that no attempts were made for the diſcovery of a north-weſt paſſage, for upwards of thirty years: after which many others took place, though with equal ill ſucceſs. At laſt a diſpute ariſing between Arthur Dobbs, Eſq. and captain Middleton, in relation to a voyage made for the ſame purpoſe by the latter, many generous and public ſpirited perſons opened a ſubſcription for another trial, and for that purpoſe raiſed 10,000 l. while the legiſlature condeſcended to encourage the undertakers, by offering a reward of 20,000 l. in caſe the diſcovery ſhould be made.

For this purpoſe the Dobbs galley of 180 tons, commanded by Mr. William Moor, and the California of 140 tons burden, under the command of Mr. Francis Smith, were fitted out, and ſupplied with a ſufficient quantity of proviſions, military and naval ſtores; alſo extraordinary wages agreed to be given to all concerned; and that no encouragement might be wanting, in caſe of ſucceſs, the captains were to have 500 l. each mate 200 l. and every other officer a reward ſuitable to his ſtation.

At the time when the expedition was reſolved to be undertaken, I (ſays Mr. Ellis) was in Italy; and upon my return to England, had no intimation concerning it, till I was accidentally informed of it at Hertford; when

when the concern I expreſſed upon this occaſion, and the paſſion I ſhewed for an opportunity of exerting myſelf in ſo glorious a deſign, having reached the ears of ſome of the principal proprietors, I was ſent for, and it was agreed that I ſhould go the voyage in quality of agent for the committee, without being under the command of any officer on board, in order to make exact draughts of all the new diſcovered country, to mark the ſoundings, to examine the ſaltneſs of the water, to obſerve the variation of the compaſs, and to collect metals, minerals, and all kinds of natural curioſities; and ſo great was my eagerneſs to engage in this expedition, that in 18 hours from the time this affair was ſettled, I was actually on board at Graveſend.

Among the inſtructions given by the committee, we were to avoid giving the leaſt diſpleaſure to the natives, and to bring none of them away by force; but if they ſhould offer themſelves voluntarily in exchange for others left in the country, they were to be brought to England, while ſuch as ſtayed were to be allowed trifles to preſent to the natives, in order to conciliate their eſteem; with ſeeds for garden-ſtuff, and trees not found in thoſe parts, and paper, pens and ink, to make obſervations on the country.

The ſhips ſailed from Graveſend on the 20th of May, 1746, and ſteering by the eaſt coaſt of England, paſſed by the iſlands on the north of Scotland. Nothing occurred but the common circumſtances of wind and weather, till the 21ſt at night, when a terrible fire broke out in the great cabbin of the Dobbs, and quickly made its progreſs to the powder room, which was directly underneath it, where there were no leſs than thirty or forty barrels of powder, beſides candles, ſpirits, matches, and other combuſtibles. It is impoſſible to expreſs the confuſion and conſternation of the whole crew: every one on board had the greateſt reaſon to expect that moment, or the next at moſt, was his laſt. You might on this occaſion hear all the varieties of ſea eloquence; cries, prayers, curſes, and ſcolding,

mingled together; yet this did not prevent proper meaſures being taken to ſave the ſhip and our lives. Water in great abundance was properly applied, and every other method uſed by thoſe who ſtill preſerved their reaſon. As to the crew in general, their apprehenſions ſuggeſted a variety of expedients, which they one moment endeavoured to execute, and the next abandoned, through diſtraction and deſpair. Some were for hoiſting out the boats, and accordingly the laſhings were cut; but none had patience to hoiſt them out; others were for ſetting more ſail to come up with the California, which was at a great diſtance a-head, that, if any ſhould be alive after the ſhip's being blown up, they might have a chance of ſaving themſelves on board. Chimerical as this was, the reefs were turned out of the top ſails, which were with great difficulty properly ſet. In the midſt of all this hurry, the man at the helm, reflecting that the fire and powder were directly under him, was quite diſtracted, and thoughtleſs of his charge; ſo that imagination cannot paint a wilder ſcene than was now exhibited. The ſhip was a-head to the wind, the ſails ſhaking with a noiſe like thunder; ſhe then turned, and ran right before it, and continued rolling, while every body waited in an agony for the blaſt that was to put an end to their fears and perplexities: but at length the fire was happily extinguiſhed, to the inexpreſſible joy of all on board.

On the 27th we fell in with great quantities of low ice, and for ſome time after paſſed through abundance of drift wood, that is, pretty large timber floating at ſea, and on the ſixth of July began to fall in with thoſe mountains of ice that are always met with near Hudſon's Streights. This mountainous ice is of a prodigious bulk, and if I ſhould ſay that it is ſometimes five or ſix hundred yards thick, I am ſatisfied I ſhould not exceed the truth. On the eighth of July we made the iſlands of Reſolution, in the mouth of the ſtreights, when the fogs ſuddenly clearing up, prevented our going on ſhore, and our veſſels being broke to pieces upon the rocks.

At

At theſe iſlands three large and twenty-ſix ſmall canoes full of Eſkimaux Indians came on board to trade with us, bringing whale-bone and ſeal ſkins, in exchange for which we gave them hatchets, ſaws, gimblets, &c. We made a conſiderable profit by our dealing with them, and they were ſo well pleaſed with this traffic, that both the men and women were very eager in ſtripping themſelves almoſt naked, that they might ſell their cloaths, which they did for knives and pieces of iron.

The word Eſkimaux is derived from an Indian term that ſignifies an eater of raw fleſh, to which is added a French termination. Indeed they are the only nation hitherto known that eat animal fleſh abſolutely raw, and this, with their having beards, which no other Indians have, makes them believed to be the ſame people with the Greenlanders. They are of a middle ſize, robuſt, and inclinable to fat; their heads are large, and their faces round, flat, and ſwarthy; their eyes are black, ſmall and ſparkling; their noſes flat, their lips thick, and their hair black and lank; their ſhoulders are broad, and their limbs proportionable; but their feet are extraordinary ſmall. Their behaviour is chearful and ſprightly; but they ſeem to be very ſubtle, cunning, and deceitful, great flatterers, and much addicted to pilfer from ſtrangers; eaſily rendered bold by encouragement, but as eaſily frighted. They are extremely attached to their own cuſtoms: ſome who have been taken priſoners by the ſouthern Indians when they were boys, and brought to the factories, have for ſeveral years regretted their abſence from their native country. One of them, after having been fed on Engliſh diet, being preſent when an Engliſhman was cutting up a ſeal, from which the train oil ran very plentifully, licked up what he could ſave with hands, crying, "Ah! commend me to my "own dear country; where I could get my belly full "of this."

The men's cloaths are of ſeal ſkins, and ſometimes of the ſkins of land and ſea fowl ſewed together;

each of their coats has a hood like a capuchin; it is close from the breaſt before like a ſhirt, and reaches no lower than the middle of the thigh; the breeches are close before and behind, gathered like a purſe, with a ſtring, and tied about their waiſts: they have ſeveral pair of boots and ſocks, which they wear one over another, to keep them warm and dry. The difference between the dreſs of the men and women is, that the latter have a narrow flap behind to their jackets that reaches to their heels. The hoods are alſo larger and wider at the ſhoulders, for the ſake of carrying their children in them at their backs; and their boots are a great deal wider, and commonly ſtuck out with whale-bone; becauſe when they want to put a child out of their arms, they ſlip it into one of their boots till they can take it up again. Some few of them wear ſhifts of ſeals bladders ſewed together, in nearly the ſame form with thoſe in Europe. In general, their cloaths are ſewed very neatly: this is performed with an ivory needle, and the ſinews of deer ſplit fine and uſed for thread. They diſcover a good deal of taſte in adorning them with ſtripes of different coloured ſkins ſewed in the manner of borders, cuffs and robings for their cloaths, which all together appear handſome as well as convenient.

Their ſnow eyes, as they properly call them, are equally contrived. Theſe are bits of wood, or ivory, neatly formed, to cover the organs of ſight, and tied at the back of the head: in each piece are two ſlits of the ſame length with the eyes, but narrow, through which they ſee very diſtinctly. This invention prevents ſnow blindneſs, a very grievous and painful diſtemper, occaſioned by the brightneſs of the light reflected by the ſnow upon the ice, more eſpecially in the ſpring. Their uſe ſtrengthens the ſight prodigiouſly, and becomes ſo habitual, that when they would obſerve an object at a great diſtance, they commonly look through them, as we do through teleſcopes.

The ſame ſpirit of invention is ſeen in their inſtruments for fiſhing and fowling. Their darts and harpoons

poons are well made, as are alſo their bows and arrows. They are very dexterous in the management of their canoes, which are of a conſtruction very ſuitable to their occaſions, eaſy of carriage, and quick in motion: their frames are made of wood or whalebone, covered all over with ſeal ſkin parchment, except a hole in the middle, which has a rim of whalebone or wood round it, to prevent the water running in from the deck, affording only room for one man to ſit in, his feet being ſtretched forward; and ſometimes the ſkin is laced about his waiſt at the rim abovementioned, which effectually ſhuts out the water. They rub the ſeams with a kind of glue or pitch made of ſeals blubber. In theſe boats they carry their little conveniences, and their inſtruments for killing whales, ſea horſes, ſea unicorns, ſeals, &c. They likewiſe carry ſlings and ſtones in their canoes, with which they can do execution at a great diſtance. Their harpoons are headed and pointed with ſea horſe teeth; the upper end ſerves to ſpear the whales, or other large animals, when they are ſtruck, the more readily to diſpatch them: the lower end is made uſe of to ſtrike the fiſh, and introduce into his body a barb tipped with iron, which remains there, whilſt the other part of the harpoon diſengages itſelf readily, and comes out. To this barb is faſtened a thong of ſea horſe hide, at the end of which is a ſeal ſkin blown up; this ſerves as a buoy to ſhew where the whale is when he goes down, and prodigiouſly fatigues him in ſwimming. As ſoon as he expires, they with their canoes tow him aſhore, and ſtrip him of his fat, which ſerves them for food, and to burn in their lamps during the winter.

Beſides the above canoes for the men, which are ſharp at each end, about twenty feet long, and two feet broad, they have boats much larger, that are open, and rowed by the women, and though made of the ſame materials as the former, will carry above twenty perſons.

On

On the 17th the ice being very thick about us, we made faſt to the largeſt piece we could find, with ſeveral ice anchors and ropes, and the crew of the California, as well as we in the Dobbs galley, filled our empty caſks with freſh water, out of the ponds that are commonly found upon the ice. Two days after the ice opening, we got under an eaſy ſail, and proceeding through vaſt quantities of it, at length reached Marble Iſland, from whence the long boats of each ſhip were ſent, commanded by the chief mates, with whom I went to obſerve every circumſtance relating to the tides, and whatever might furniſh any lights towards the diſcovery of a paſſage. We ſaw ſeveral conſiderable openings to the weſtward of this iſland, and found that the flood tide came from the north-eaſt, the courſe of the coaſt. We returned and made our report on the 16th of Auguſt, on which a council being held, it was agreed to defer any farther attempt to make a diſcovery till the next ſummer, and to ſteer to Port Nelſon, it being preferable to any other place in Hudſon's Bay, on account of its being the ſooneſt cleared of ice, and its abounding with wood, veniſon, and other game.

The centre of Marble Iſland lies in the latitude of 62 deg. 55 min. north, and in 92 deg. weſt longitude from London. It is ſituated near the eaſtern coaſt of Hudſon's Bay, at the entrance of the Welcome: its greateſt length from eaſt to weſt is ſix leagues, and it is two or three miles in breadth. It is high at the weſt end, and low at the eaſt. The land is one continued rock of an hard white kind of marble, interſperſed in ſome places with ſpots of different coloured ſtone, as black, blue, and green. The tops of the hills are prodigiouſly rent and ſhattered, and numbers of huge rocks are confuſedly huddled together, under which are deep caverns, whence iſſue a great noiſe reſembling the rolling of waves. By the water that oozes out of the clefts, there ſeems to be mines of copper and other ores; for in one place it was green, and taſted like verdigreaſe,

and

and in another perfectly red, dying the ſtones over which it paſſed of the ſame hue. In the valleys was a ſhallow ſoil of turf, and but little herbage; but in ſeveral pools of freſh water were ſwans and ducks, and hard by ſome deer grazing. The only harbour is at the ſouth-weſt part of the iſland, the entrance of which is but narrow and ſhoal; but within it is capacious enough to hold an hundred ſail.

In our paſſage from this iſland to port Nelſon we had bluſtering weather, attended with ſnow, ſleet, and thick fogs. We arrived in ſight of the ſhoals of that river, which are very dangerous, on the 25th of Auguſt, and the next day the weather being fine and moderate, the boats of each ſhip were ſent a-head to ſound, and to erect a flag, as a mark to ſail over the flats at the mouth of the ſouthern branch, or Hayes's river. The California got ſafe to an anchor, but the Dobbs came aground on the flats, and had it blown hard, muſt inevitably have been loſt. The governor under the Hudſon's Bay company cruelly ſeized this opportunity to compleat our diſtreſs, and ſent his boat and people to cut down the beacon, which was the only proper mark to guide us into a place of ſafety, if we ſhould be ſo happy as to get the ſhip afloat, as we did the next day, when we got to an anchor near the California.

As we had intended to winter at Port Nelſon, the boats of each ſhip were ſent to examine that river, which is the fineſt in Hudſon's Bay. It being navigable for many leagues, and having a communication with the great lakes behind Canada; the moſt advantageous trade might be carried on upon it, provided ſettlements were made thirty leagues up, where the climate may be juſtly ſtiled temperate. This river lies in 57 deg. 30 min. latitude; it is about two leagues wide at the entrance, with a very good channel about a mile broad. Its banks are low, and covered with large woods, chiefly of ſpruce, fir, poplar, birch, larch, and willow; and abound with deer, hares, rabbits, geeſe, ducks, ſwans, partridges, pheaſants,

ſants, plover, and many other fowl, in their proper ſeaſons, as alſo variety of fiſh in great plenty. Theſe advantages could not however tempt the captains to repaſs the ſhoals, and expoſe the ſhips to danger in entering the proper channel: we therefore ran three miles up Hayes's river, and then landed ſome of our ſtores to lighten the ſhips, and moored them in a ſafe creek five miles above York fort.

We now turned our thoughts on the methods neceſſary for our preſervation, and being ſenſible that the ſeverity of the cold would render it impoſſible to live on board the ſhips, ſome of the people were employed in cutting fire-wood, and others in building log-tents. This contrivance, I ſuppoſe, was borrowed from the natives; they were made of trees cut about ſixteen feet long, raiſed cloſe together, their ends lying one againſt another at the top, and extending at the bottom, in the form of the roof of a country houſe. The vacancies between theſe logs were ſtuffed with moſs, and that being plaiſtered over with clay, made a warm hut: the door was low and ſmall, there was a fire-place in the middle, and a hole over it to let out the ſmoke.

The grand buſineſs was building an houſe for the officers, and we choſe a ſituation that was equally pleaſant and convenient; it was on an eminence ſurrounded with trees; the main river was half a mile diſtant to the north-weſt; near the ſame diſtance was the creek where our ſhips lay; at about 150 yards from the front was a handſome baſon of water, called the Beaver Creek, which in proſpect looked like a grand canal; and we were protected from the north and north-eaſt winds by thick and tall woods.

This ſituation being choſen, I drew a plan of our intended manſion, which was approved. The houſe was to be twenty-eight feet long, and eighteen broad; it was to have one ſtory, the lower rooms ſix, and the upper ſeven feet high; the captains and ſome of the principal officers were to lie above, and the remainder below, with the ſubalterns and ſervants. The door

was

was to be in the middle of the front, five feet high and three broad, with four ſmall windows above ſtairs, and the ſtove was to be placed in the center, that every body might equally partake of its heat. Theſe matters being thus adjuſted, all hands were ſet to work; trees were cut down and hewed, planks ſawed, and the walls begun by placing one log upon another, with moſs between.

The weather was now exceſſive cold; and Hayes's River being frozen quite hard, we had ſome experience of what was to be expected from an Hudſon's Bay winter. On the 2d of November, we could not keep the ink from freezing at the fire. The next day all the bottled beer was froze ſolid, though packed up in tow, and near a good fire. On the 6th the cold becoming inſupportable abroad, the ſailors were diſtributed among the ſeveral huts, which were placed in the woods, and the captains and officers, &c. went to live in their new houſe, which was chriſtened in the ſea way Montague Houſe, in honour of his grace the duke of Montague, who was one of the ſubſcribers to this expedition.

About this time we put on our winter dreſs, which conſiſted of a robe of beaver ſkins, that reached to our heels, and two waiſtcoats under it, a cap and mittens of the ſame, lined with flannel, a pair of Indian ſtockings over our yarn ones, made of broadcloth or leather, which reaches up to the mid-thigh, with ſhoes of ſoft tanned mooſe or elk ſkin, under which we wore two or three pair of blanket or thick duffil ſocks; and a pair of ſnow ſhoes, about five feet long, and eighteen inches wide, to prevent our ſinking in the ſnow, compleated our dreſs. This is the garb of the Indians, who have taught it the Engliſh, and nothing can be better contrived both for convenience and uſe; for when thus equipped, we were able to ſtand almoſt the keeneſt cold that happened during the winter.

Our utmoſt ſkill and induſtry were now exerted in forming ſnares to catch rabbits, and in ſhooting par-

tridges, which were ſo numerous, that a good marksman might kill ſixty or eighty in a day. The animals of the fur kind are caught in traps of different ſorts, or in nets; and thus the beaver is moſt commonly taken: they ſpread and dry their ſkins in the ſun, and eat the fleſh, which is very fat and delicious.

Keen froſts continued all the month of November. When the wind was weſterly or ſoutherly, the cold was very ſupportable; but on its changing to the north-weſt or north-eaſt, it immediately became exceſſive ſharp, and often attended with a ſort of ſnow like grains of ſand, that drifted with the wind in clouds from every plain, and made it dangerous to be out upon the river, or any flat place; for this driſt ſnow is commonly ſo thick, that one can ſcarcely ſee twenty yards; every path is levelled by it, and ſometimes people have wandered in the utmoſt danger of being froze to death for hours together upon the ice of the river, within half a mile of the factory, without being able to find their way to it.

The ſevere cold was however felt only about four or five days in a month, and generally towards the full and change of the moon, which has a great influence on the weather in theſe parts. But at other times, though there is a continued hard froſt, the weather is pleaſant enough.

The men now began to fetch their proviſions weekly from the ſhips; but uſed little in the beginning of the ſeaſon, while there were plenty of rabbits; nay, they in a good meaſure ſupplied us at Montague Houſe with them. What they carried backward or forward, they drew after them upon ſmall ſledges made of about a dozen of thin ſtaves joined together, four in breadth, and turned up at one end, the better to ſlide over the ſnow. One man could conveniently draw on ſuch a ſledge above an hundred weight fifteen or ſixteen miles in one day. The dogs in this country are of the ſize of common maſtiffs; they never bark, but growl when they are provoked; they are the only

beaſts

beaſts of burden uſed by the Engliſh and the natives, and will draw much more to a greater diſtance than the men. In long journeys the men generally go before them to beat a path with their ſnow-ſhoes: theſe dogs are ſoon accuſtomed to whatever they are taught, and being docile and tractable are very uſeful.

Beſides theſe ſmall ſledges, we had others that were larger and ſtronger, for carrying great weights; they were of the ſame form as thoſe before deſcribed, but ten or twelve feet long, and three wide, and required twenty or thirty men yoked to draw them.

In Chriſtmas week, which was ſpent very merrily, captain Moor propoſed to lengthen, raiſe, and deck our long boat for the uſe of the diſcovery; and after ſome deliberation, it was reſolved on by a majority. This was an excellent meaſure, ſince it would have been very dangerous to make ſo cloſe a ſearch as was neceſſary without it; for with ſuch a veſſel we might go among rocks, and paſs over ſhoals, where a veſſel of any draught would ſtrike; if ſhe came aground, we could get her off, or if ſhe was loſt, the ſhip's afforded a ſafe retreat.

This affair being ſettled, the boat was drawn on a high bank by the ſide of the creek, ſheltered by trees, and a log-tent was built over her, and covered with ſails, with a fire-place in the middle, that the carpenters might be able to work all the winter.

The coaſts of this country extend from the latitude of about 51 deg. to 58 deg. north, having Hudſon's Bay to the eaſt, and Canada to the ſouth; but its boundaries to the weſt and north are yet undiſcovered. In the ſouthern parts, and where we wintered, the ſoil is fertile; the ſurface being a looſe dark mould, under which are layers of different-coloured clay. Near the ſhore the land is low and marſhy, covered with trees of various ſorts: within land there are large plains with little herbage except moſs, interſperſed with tufts of trees, and ſome lakes. In the country are a great variety of ſhrubs and plants, and many of thoſe known in Europe, as the gooſeberry, currant, and

craneberry. There are ſhrubs that bear red and black berries, on which the partridges feed. The plant by the Indians called wizzekapukka, is uſed both by them and the Engliſh as a medicine, in nervous and ſcorbutic diſorders. Here are alſo to be met with ſtrawberries, angelica, nettles, butterflowers, wild auriculas, ſavine, many of the Lapland plants, and others that are unknown to us. There are great quantities of wild rice by the ſides of the lakes and rivers; there is alſo long graſs and good meadow ground; and at the factories are tolerable gardens, eſpecially at York Fort, Albany and Mooſe river, where moſt kinds of Engliſh garden-ſtuff grow very well, ſuch as beans, peaſe, cabbages, turnips, and many kinds of ſallads. Farther within land the country is much more fruitful than at theſe places; for the ſummers are warmer, and the winters ſhorter and leſs ſevere.

There are undoubtedly many ſorts of minerals here. I have met with iron ore; lead ore is ſaid to be found in plenty on the ſurface of the earth at Churchill, and the northern Indians frequently bring pieces of copper to that factory. There are alſo a great variety of talcs, ſpars, and rock cryſtals of different colours, as red and white, the former reſembling rubies, and the latter very tranſparent, and ſhooting into pentangular priſms. In the northern parts a ſubſtance reſembling coal is found, which burns; the aſbeſtus, or ſtone-flax, is common here; and alſo a ſtone of a black, ſmooth, and ſhining ſurface, that eaſily ſeparates into thin tranſparent leaves, which the natives uſe as looking-glaſſes. The country likewiſe abounds in various ſorts of marble, ſome perfectly white, and others ſpeckled with red, green, and blue.

There are here frequently ſeen parhelia or mock ſuns, and halos about the ſun and moon, which are very luminous, and beautifully tinged with all the colours of the rainbow. I have ſeen ſix of theſe parhelia at a time. The true ſun alſo riſes and ſets with a large cone of yellow light perpendicular to it, and no ſooner does it diſappear than the Aurora Borealis

ſpreads

ſpreads a thouſand different lights and colours over the whole concave of the ſky, with ſuch reſplendent beauty, that even the full moon does not efface their luſtre, though they are more apparent when ſhe does not ſhine; for then one may diſtinctly read by them, and the ſhadows of the objects are ſeen upon the ſnow tending to the ſouth-eaſt. The ſtars ſeem to burn with a fiery red, eſpecially thoſe near the horizon.

But to return to the climate, and the methods we took to ſecure ourſelves from the cold: we uſually put at leaſt an horſe-load of wood at a time into our ſtove, which was built of bricks ſix feet long, two wide and three high. When the wood was near burnt we beat off the embers, and threw out the brends, and then ſtopped up the top of the chimney. This cauſed a ſulphureous, ſuffocating ſmell, and ſo great a heat, that notwithſtanding the rigour of the weather, we often ſweat: the difference between the cold without and the heat within was ſo extreme, that our people frequently fainted on entering the houſe, and remained for ſome time lifeleſs. If a door or window was but opened, the cold air ruſhed in with great fury, and turned the incloſed vapours into ſmall ſnow: nor could all the heat we could raiſe keep the windows, the ſides and cieling free from ice: thoſe whoſe bed-cloaths touched the walls were generally froze faſt to them in the morning, and our breath ſettled in a white hoar froſt upon the blankets. This happened ſoon after the fire went out: as the houſe cooled, the ſap that had been thawed in the timbers with the heat, froze, ſplitting the wood in cracks, with a noiſe reſembling the report of a muſket.

No liquid can withſtand the cold; ſtrong brine, brandy, and even ſpirits of wine froze, but the latter only to a conſiſtence like oil. All liquors under the proof of common ſpirits became perfectly ſolid, and burſt the veſſels that contained them, whether of wood, tin, or even copper. The ice in the river was above eight feet thick. We could keep our proviſions ſweet as long as we pleaſed, without the aſſiſtance of

ſalt; for our game froze the inſtant it was killed, and ſome remained ſo from October till April, when it began to grow moiſt.

The hares, rabbits, and partridges, which in ſummer are brown and grey, change in winter to white. Every animal is here furniſhed by nature with extraordinary furs to reſiſt the cold, which fall off as the warm weather returns; and even this is the caſe with the dogs and cats brought thither from Europe.

If we touched iron, or any other ſmooth ſolid ſurface in the winter, our fingers were froze faſt to it; if in drinking a dram of brandy out of a glaſs, one's tongue or lips touched it, in pulling them away the ſkin was left upon it. One of our people carrying a bottle of ſpirits from the houſe to his log tent, and not having a cork, ſtopped it with his finger; but it ſoon froze ſo faſt, that he was obliged to loſe a part of it to make the cure practicable. All ſolid bodies, as iron, glaſs, and the like, acquired ſo intenſe a degree of cold, as to reſiſt the effects of a ſtrong heat for a conſiderable time. I have brought an axe that has been expoſed to the froſt without doors, and held it within half a foot of a good fire, when pouring water upon it, it has been inſtantly formed into a cake of ice, and thus remained for ſome time.

We buried our beer twelve feet deep in the ground on a bed of willow and graſs, both under and over it, and then covered it twelve feet deep with a ſoapy earth, yet ſome of the caſks of ſmall beer next the ſides were froze, and the ſtrong iron-bound caſks burſt; though the ſpirituous part remained fluid in the heart of the ice, and was ſtrong, but the ice on being melted taſted quite vapid: other caſks were not burſt, nor were their contents half congealed; the watery parts having time to thaw, and mix with the ſpirituous, the beer was very good, and we fancied better than if it had never been froze.

One would imagine from this account of the ſeverity of the winter in this country, that it muſt be the moſt uncomfortable in the world, and its inhabitants

the

the moſt unhappy; but this is far from being the caſe; for though the weather is cold, they have abundance of furs to cloath them, and many other conveniencies, that in ſome meaſure put them on a level with thoſe who live in a milder climate: but what is ſtill more extraordinary, there are Europeans who have lived here for ſome years, and prefer it to all other places.

The natives are of the middle ſize, and of a copper colour: they have black eyes, and long lank hair of the ſame colour; but their features vary as in Europe. They are of a chearful diſpoſition, good-natured, affable, friendly and honeſt in their dealings.

The men are cloathed in ſummer in a looſe coat made of blanket, which they buy either from the French or Engliſh ſettled in their neighbourhood; they have a pair of leather ſtockings, which reach ſo high as to ſerve alſo for breeches; they make their ſhoes of the ſame materials. The cloaths of the women differ from thoſe of the men only in their generally wearing a petticoat, that in winter comes a little lower than their knees. Their ordinary apparel is made of the ſkins of deer, otters, or beaver, with the hair or fur on them; the ſleeves of their upper habit are generally tied on with ſtrings at the ſhoulders, ſo that their armpits, even in the depth of winter, are expoſed to the cold, which in their opinion contributes to their health: indeed their diſeaſes are but few, and thoſe chiefly ariſing from colds caught after drinking ſpirituous liquors, which they buy of the Engliſh; for the French are ſo prudent as to ſell them none. Thoſe Indians who live in places contiguous to the Hudſon's Bay company's ſettlements, are by drunkenneſs become meagre, ſmall, and indolent, and are hardly equal to the hardſhips of the country; while thoſe who are near the French ſettlements are hardy, vigorous, and active, and there is no compariſon in the number of furs that the one and the other bring into trade.

They live in tents covered with mooze and deer-ſkins ſewed together. Theſe are of a circular form,

probably as that is the moſt capacious, and convenient for their ſitting round the fire, which is in the middle. They are formed of poles ſet to lean one againſt the other, ſo as they meet at the top, and are extended below; an opening is left where the poles meet to admit the light, and let out the ſmoke. They ſtrew the bottom with the tops of pine trees, and lie with their feet to the fire, and their heads to the ſides of the tent. The entrance of the tent is generally on the ſouth-weſt ſide, and you go in by lifting up a part of the ſkins, to which is faſtened a piece of ſtick to make it flap cloſe. Theſe are generally placed in a bottom, by the ſide of a creek or river, and as the natives chiefly ſpend their time in hunting, fowling, and fiſhing, they change their habitations according to the plenty or ſcarcity of the game. For this reaſon alſo they do not live in any great numbers together. They are influenced in their behaviour by a natural rectitude, that reſtrains them from all acts of violence and injuſtice, as effectually as the moſt rigorous laws. The chiefs of every family or tribe, who are generally choſen from among the moſt antient of the people, commonly for their ſkill in hunting, experience in trade, and their valour in the wars they often wage with the Eſkimaux, direct thoſe who reſide with them in their different employments; but their advice is rather followed through deference than obligation.

They have no dependence for ſubſiſtence on the fruits of the earth; but live entirely on the animals they take in hunting, or catch in traps, at which they are very dextrous. They every ſeaſon make a prodigious ſlaughter among the deer, from the abſurd notion, that the more they deſtroy, the greater plenty will ſucceed; hence they ſometimes leave three or four hundred dead on the plains, taking out of them only their tongues, and leaving their carcaſſes either to rot or to be devoured by the wild beaſts. At other times they attack them in the water, and kill great numbers, which they bring down on floats to the factories.

The

The Indians alſo live on birds of paſſage, as plover, ſwans, wild geeſe, ducks, and many others that fly to the northward in the ſpring to breed, and return to the ſouthward in autumn. They likewiſe feed on eagles, hawks, partridges, pheaſants, crows, and owls, which ſtay in the winter. They generally boil their fleſh, and eat it by itſelf, drinking the water it is boiled in, which they eſteem very wholeſome. In the ſame manner they dreſs their fiſh, which are very good.

Up the rivers and lakes they have large ſturgeon, pike and trout, and two very delicious kinds of fiſh, the one called Titymag, the other reſembling an eel, ſpotted with yellow and white, and called by the natives Muthoy: theſe are reckoned fatteſt in winter; when they are caught by making holes in the ice, and letting down a baited hook, at which the fiſh greedily bites. At the mouths of the rivers, eſpecially thoſe more to the north, are plenty of fine ſalmon, trout, and a tolerable good fiſh called a Sucker, which reſembles a carp. There comes in with the flood tide great numbers of white whales, which might eaſily be taken. Seals alſo frequent theſe coaſts.

To return to the Indians. It is thought a great offence for a woman to ſtride over the legs of a man when he ſits on the ground, and they even think it beneath them to drink out of the ſame veſſel with their wives. They have a cuſtom which muſt appear ſhocking to every humane mind: when their parents grow ſo old as to be unable to ſupport themſelves by their own labour, they require their children to ſtrangle them, and their performing this is eſteemed an act of duty. It is done in the following manner; the old perſon's grave being dug, he goes into it, and after having converſed, and ſmoaked a pipe, or perhaps drank a dram or two with his children, he lets them know that he is ready; upon which two of them puts a thong about his neck, one ſtanding on one ſide, and the other oppoſite to him, pull violently, till he is ſtrangled; they then cover him with

earth, and over that erect a kind of rough monument of ſtones. Such old people as have no children require this office of their friends; but in this laſt caſe it is not always complied with *. They have a very ſtrange maxim of policy, which is obliging their women to procure frequent abortions, by the uſe of a certain herb common in that country, in order to eaſe themſelves of the heavy burthen of an helpleſs family; but this is however leſs barbarous than the cuſtom ſtill uſed in China of expoſing their children. Theſe differ from almoſt all other nations in their manner of making their urine, for here the men always ſquat down, and the women ſtand upright.

They acknowledge a Being of infinite goodneſs, whom they ſtile Ukkewma, which in their language ſignifies the Great Chief; they conſider him as the author of all the bleſſings they enjoy, and ſpeak of him with reverence. They ſing a kind of hymns to his praiſe, in a grave and ſolemn tone, that is not altogether diſagreeable; yet their religious ſentiments are very confuſed. They alſo acknowledge another Being, whom they call Wittikka, whom they repreſent as the author of all evil, and of him they are much afraid; but we know of no methods uſed by them to appeaſe him.

The ſituation of theſe poor people is indeed very melancholy, though they do not ſeem much ſenſible of it. Notwithſtanding the beſt part of their lives is ſpent in procuring neceſſaries, they having little notion of providing againſt the diſtreſſes to which they are ſure to be expoſed every winter: from their natural generoſity, they are very free of their proviſions when they have plenty, and, except drying a little veniſon

* The Hottentots cruelly expoſe their parents when grown helpleſs with age, to periſh with hunger, or to be devoured by wild beaſts; and alſo expoſe their children. See Kolben's Voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, chap. iv.

and

and fiſh, take no care to lay up ſupplies for a time of ſcarcity. The Indians who come in the ſummer to trade at the factories, ſometimes miſſing of the ſuccours they expected, have been obliged to ſinge off the fur from thouſands of beaver ſkins, to feed upon the leather: but when thus reduced to the greateſt extremities, they undergo them with a kind of habitual and ſteady patience, which it is much eaſier to admire than to imitate. It is common with them to travel 2 or 300 miles, even in the depth of winter, through a wide open country, without meeting with any houſe to receive, or carrying any tent to protect them. When night approaches they make a little kind of fence with bruſh-wood, by the ſide of which they kindle a fire, and after clearing away the ſnow, they lie down upon the ground, and ſleep between the fire and the fence: but when they happen to be benighted upon a wild plain, where no wood can be had, they are forced to lie down under the ſnow, which in ſome meaſure ſhelters them from the cold. This is alſo practiſed by thoſe who live in the extremities of Siberia.

But the hardſhips they ſuffer in theſe long journeys, from the difficulty of procuring proviſions, are ſometimes much greater than thoſe that reſult merely from the cold. A ſtory which is related at the factories, and known to be true, affords a moſt ſhocking and dreadful proof of this. An Indian coming with his family to trade from a place at a very great diſtance, had the misfortune to meet with but little game by the way, and was ſoon, with his wife and children, reduced to the laſt extremity. They plucked the fur from their cloaths, and, as long as they were able, preſerved life by feeding on the ſkins, and even thoſe they wore; but this wretched reſource ſoon failing them, theſe poor unhappy creatures ſupported themſelves, by feeding on the fleſh of two of their poor children. On their arrival at the factory, the diſtracted Indian, whoſe heart overflowed with grief, told his melancholy ſtory with all its affecting circumſtances to

the

the Engliſh governor, when to the diſgrace of our nation, and even of the human race, it was received with a loud laugh. On which the unhappy parent, with a look of amazement, cried in broken Engliſh, "This is no laughing talk!" and inſtantly went away, no doubt highly edified at ſuch Chriſtian morals.

To return to our own affairs. The bringing two caſks of brandy, as already mentioned, to make merry with at Chriſtmas, was attended with fatal conſequences. The men, who before this ſeaſon of mirth had been very healthy, now indulging themſelves too freely in the uſe of ſpirituous liquors, were ſoon invaded by the ſcurvy. Thoſe medicines, which in other countries are generally uſed with good ſucceſs in this foul and fatal diſeaſe, here proved intirely ineffectual, and the only powerful and prevailing medicine was tar-water, by the ſteady uſe of which many were ſaved, even after the diſtemper was far advanced. Thoſe Engliſh who conſtantly reſide here are little, if at all, expoſed to this cruel diſeaſe; which they attribute to the conſtant uſe of ſpruce beer, by the plentiful drinking of which the people of the four factories of Churchill, York Fort, Albany, and Mooſe river, enjoy ſo good a ſtate of health, that though in number above an hundred, ſeven years have ſometimes paſſed without their burying a ſingle man.

The whole month of January wore the ſettled face of winter; and the partridges and rabbits, which had hitherto been pretty plentiful, began now to grow very ſcarce. In the middle of February the weather grew ſomething milder, and toward the latter end of that month orders were given to cut the ice from about the ſhips, which was performed with chiſſels and pick-axes, at which the people now worked every day. The guns, and every thing of conſiderable weight were landed, that the ſhips might be lighter when the ice broke up. In March we had a ſpecimen of every kind of weather; the ſnow melted whenever it was expoſed to the ſun, and towards the

end

end of the month ſome herbage began to peep out on the banks that fronted the ſouth. The rivers and plains were by this time covered with water, and we were apprehenſive that the ice would break up ſuddenly, and with violence: to prevent the ill conſequences with which this might be attended, orders were given for getting every thing in the ſhips ready, and after they had been well warmed with fires, a ſufficient number of men, with proper officers, were put on board. But April opened in ſuch a manner, as in a good meaſure freed us from the terrors we were under about the breaking of the ice, and its driving againſt the ſhips. In the latter end of this month the fowls proper to the country began to viſit us, and with them abundance of wild fowl of all the ſorts common in the northern parts of Europe. We had likewiſe a great flight of ſmall birds, moſtly of a dark unpleaſing colour; but the ſweetneſs of their notes compenſated for whatever was diſagreeable in their plumage.

After this was a ſhort return of winter, attended with bleak winds, hard froſts, much ſnow, with very ſtormy and tempeſtuous weather, which laſted till about the ſixth of May, when the warm weather returning, the creek where the ſhips lay, became imperceptibly clear of ice; but the river being ſtill froze, the fiſh reſorted to the creek, where we caught plenty of them with our nets. The long-boat, to which was given the name of the Reſolution, being ſoon compleatly finiſhed, was launched, and on the ninth of June the ſhips got down the river as far as the factory of York Fort, where we took in our naval ſtores and proviſions, in order to put to ſea, and to proſecute the diſcovery.

York Fort is ſituated on the ſouthern branch of Port Nelſon River, whhich is called Hayes's River, within five miles of its fall into the ſea; in 57 deg. 20 min. north latitude, and in 93 deg. 58 min. weſt longitude from the meridian of London. This fort and the factory is in a clear ſpace, ſurrounded on three ſides by the

the woods, with an open front to the water. On the ſouth-eaſt is a dock for building or repairing ſloops or boats; between which and the battery is a piece of land called the Plantation, where the Indians, who come to the factory, pitch their tents; and there is generally a tent or two of old infirm Indians, both men and women, who are maintained by the factory; from which this place is ſeparated by two rows of high paliſades: between theſe are ſtore-houſes, the kitchen and ſome work-ſhops, low built. Within the inner paliſades are ſmall ſpots ſowed with turnips, colworts, ſallads, and other garden ſtuff, belonging to the governor and officers. From the firſt entrance of the paliſades to the factory is a wooden platform. The factory is a ſquare fort, built of wood, and flanked with four ſmall baſtions. Before it is a ſpacious area. In the upper ſtory of the ſouth-eaſt baſtion is the governor's apartment, to which there is a handſome flight of ſtairs out of the area. It conſiſts of four rooms, with a fire-place in the largeſt; all of them wainſcotted, and neatly fitted up. Under the governor's apartment is the common room for the deputy governor, the ſhip, and houſe carpenter, and others who compoſe the governor's meſs; in which is a large brick ſtove, erected for warming both this and the governor's apartment. By the ſide of it are ſeveral ſmall lodging rooms. In the lower part of the north-eaſt baſtion is a common room, with a ſtove of brick for the warming the apartments; and in this baſtion are lodged the ſteward and cook, and all others, except the ſurgeon, who are not of the governor's meſs. The other two baſtions, and the curtains, are divided into ſtore-houſes, a trading room, a magazine, &c. The buildings have but a mean appearance on the outſide; but they are warm and convenient, and from the platform on the top is an extenſive proſpect over the woods of the hills to the ſouth-eaſt, at about twenty miles diſtance. There are three ſmall pattereroes placed on each of the curtains; the battery, on which are mounted pretty large guns, com-

commands the river; it is defended by a ſmall breaſt-work, and in time of war, the number of the people who reſide at the factory amount to thirty-three, or thereabouts. Thus, however formidable York Fort may appear to the ſavages, it is incapable of defence, if it ſhould happen to be attacked by an European army.

On the 24th of June we weighed anchor, and paſſing the ſhoals, ſtood with a fair wind to the northward. The next day we ſailed through much broken ice; but avoided the thickeſt part of it, by ſtanding in cloſe to the ſhore: though a great deal continued in ſight till we got to the northward of Cape Churchill, where we had a clear ſea, and proceeded without difficulty till we made Centry Iſland in 61 deg. 40 min. north latitude.

The next day the Reſolution came along-ſide the Dobbs, and took in proviſions and ſea-ſtores ſufficient for the uſe of ten men for two months, when captain Moor, with eight hands and myſelf, went aboard, in order to examine the coaſts. That gentleman ordering the Dobbs to proceed to Marble Iſland, and to wait there till we joined her, the ſhips ſailed to the northward, and we ſtood in for the ſhore, where we grappled for that night. The next day we continued to ſail along the ſhore northward through a great deal of broken ice. The Eſkimaux, who inhabit the ſea-coaſts to the northward of the company's ſettlement, appeared in ſmall bodies on the eminences, and made ſignals for us to approach; but we ſailed on without minding them, till we arrived at Knight's Iſland, in the latitude of 62 deg. 2 min. north, where we anchored.

We ſoon weighed from thence, and endeavoured to ſtand in with the weſt ſhore, where a large opening appeared; but the weather growing tempeſtuous, and the ice driving about in large pieces, we found it neceſſary to return to Knight's Iſland, where we took ſhelter till the 5th, when the ſea was much clearer. Here two canoes of Eſkimaux came off to us from the

the weſt coaſt, and upon our letting them know we wanted whalebone, they left us; but quickly returned with a conſiderable quantity of that, and a large parcel of bladders filled with train-oil. We purchaſed the whalebone with ſmall hatchets, knives, bits of iron hoops, and the like; but did not care to encumber ourſelves with the oil, though they would, no doubt, have offered us a good bargain; for they were very preſſing to have us go to ſome iſlands that lay in ſight to the weſtward, where they intimated that they had conſiderable quantities of both; but this, as our buſineſs was not trade, we thought fit to decline. Here we ſaw great numbers of ſeals and white whales.

There happened a circumſtance which filled us with aſtoniſhment: in ſailing through the ice and among theſe iſlands, the needles of our compaſſes loſt their magnetic quality: this evil we ſtrove to remedy, by retouching them with an artificial magnet, but to very little purpoſe; for if they recovered their powers by this means, they preſently loſt them again. This occaſioned much ſpeculation, in order to acccount for this ſtrange phænomenon; but upon carrying the compaſſes to a warm place, the needles ſpeedily reſumed their activity, and pointed as uſual.

On the 5th we ſtood over to the ſouth ſide of Sir Biby's Iſland, in hopes of being able to enter the opening we had attempted before; but the ice driving in and out in very large pieces, we were again obliged to deſiſt.

Here ſix canoes, full of Eſkimaux, came on board with a large parcel of whalebone, which we purchaſed upon terms as much to their ſatisfaction as to our profit. We then ſteered to the north-weſt, and after paſſing over ſeveral ſhoals, and running between many iſlands, entered Nevil's Bay, the ſame we attempted at the ſouth end of Sir Biby's Iſland, which in a manner covers it, it lying at the diſtance of about five leagues to the ſouth-eaſt. When one is in it, it appears a very capacious harbour, well ſheltered from the

the ſea; and in the bottom of it is a pretty large river running weſtward. The main land about it chiefly conſiſts of a ſmooth rock covered with moſs, with here and there a few ſmall plants. On repaſſing the ſhoals with an intention to coaſt to the northward, the tide ſwept us upon a ridge of ſtones, where our veſſel narrowly eſcaped being ſtaved to pieces. While we were in this hazardous ſituation, ſix canoes of Eſkimaux came off to us with whalebone, which we bought of them. They were very ſenſible of our diſtreſs; but ſo far from taking advantage of it, that they were not only extremely civil, but highly ſerviceable; for when the tide of flood floated us off, an old man, who ſeemed better acquainted with the place than the reſt, paddled before us, pointed out the ſhoals, and kept in deep water: thus it was in ſome meaſure by his aſſiſtance, that the Reſolution eſcaped being loſt, and even ſaved from ſuffering the leaſt damage. Whatever therefore other authors may ſay to their prejudice, it is but juſtice to own, that they behaved not only with humanity, but with great kindneſs and friendſhip.

I could not help admiring the induſtry and ingenuity of theſe people, who, for want of iron, are frequently obliged to make, not only the barbs of their harpoons, but alſo their hatchets and knives of ſtones, ſea-horſe teeth, and ſea-unicorns horns; and it is difficult to conceive the dextrous uſe they make of materials that ſeem ſo very improper for the purpoſe to which they employ them. Their needles are alſo made of the ſame, and yet their cloaths are perfectly well ſewed, in the ſame manner as thoſe of the people we meet with in Hudſon's ſtreights. From hence, as well as from the conformity between them in their language, perſons, and cuſtoms, we conclude, that they were originally one people; but theſe are more affable and friendly, and alſo more accompliſhed artiſts. The borders of their habits are commonly fringed with cut leather, and are ſometimes hung with fawns teeth. The women do not, like thoſe of the

the other Eſkimaux, ſtick out the ſides of their boots with whalebone; and they differ from thoſe already deſcribed, in wearing a cap made of the ſkin of a buffalo's tail, which, though it has an horrid appearance, is very uſeful in keeping off the muſketoes, which are here exceſſively troubleſome. Indeed the hair hanging over their faces, ſomewhat obſtructs their ſight; however, it is eaſily removed with their hands, and was it not for this defence, thoſe inſects would be here inſupportable. For this purpoſe their children wear them, while they hang at their mothers backs; and as thus dreſſed they make a moſt diſmal figure, it is apt to raiſe a ſhocking idea of the barbarity of theſe people, though they are very harmleſs and inoffenſive.

On their going to ſea, in order to catch fiſh, they commonly take in their boats a bladder full of train oil, as our people do a dram-bottle, and ſeem to drink the contents with the ſame reliſh; nay, when their ſtock is out, we have ſometimes ſeen them draw the bladder through their teeth, with much ſeeming ſatisfaction. They are probably convinced by experience of the ſalutary effects of this coarſe kind of oil in this rigorous climate, which makes them ſo fond of it. Thus the inhabitants of St Kilda, a rocky iſland on the coaſt of Scotland, are as much pleaſed with the oil they make from the fat of Soland geeſe, which muſt be very near as rancid. The Eſkimaux alſo uſe this oil for their lamps, which are made of ſtone, hollowed out as artificially as can be expected, conſidering their tools: but inſtead of cotton they have no other wick but dried gooſe dung.

Their manner of kindling a fire appears very extraordinary: they prepare two pieces of dry wood, and making a ſmall hole in each, fit into them a little cylindrical piece of wood, round which a thong is put; they then, by pulling the ends of this thong, whirl the cylindrical piece about with ſuch velocity, that the motion ſets the wood on fire, when lighting a little dry moſs, which ſerves for tinder, they make as

large a fire as they pleaſe; but as the little timber they have is drift wood, this fails them in the winter, and they are obliged to make uſe of their lamps for the ſupply of their family occaſions.

It muſt not be omitted, that theſe poor creatures were ſo far from being jealous of their wives, that they would willingly have proſtituted them to us, from a notion that our children by them would have been in every reſpect as much ſuperior to thoſe of their nation as they took us to be; for they imagine, that, in the moſt literal ſenſe, every man begets his like, and that the ſon of a captain muſt infallibly be a captain.

On the 9th of July we anchored at Sea-Horſe Iſland, which is very properly named, prodigious numbers of thoſe creatures reſorting thither; and this being their ſeaſon of propagation, they were extremely furious, and roared in a terrible manner; many of them flouncing about upon the beach, and ſtill greater numbers in the ſea that waſhes its coaſts. This iſland is alſo frequented by vaſt flocks of ſea fowls.

The next day we ſtood along ſhore, among many ſmall iſlands and pieces of floating ice, till we arrived at Whale Cove, in the latitude of 62 deg. 30 min. north. To the weſtward of this place we diſcovered a bay, in which were many iſlands, from whence we were viſited by a few ſavages; for it is obſervable, that in the ſummer ſeaſon they always fix themſelves on the moſt deſolate iſlands, for the convenience of fiſhing. Upon one of theſe captain Moor thought proper to land in the little boat we made uſe of upon ſuch occaſions; in which I accompanied him, together with two of the men. We were no ſooner on ſhore, than we were met by about twenty Eſkimaux, moſt of them women and children; for the men were gone a fiſhing; but we ſoon left them in order to take a view of the place; and having gained the higheſt part of the iſland, looked out for ſome conſiderable opening, but in vain: for this reaſon, and becauſe we obſerved the tide of flood coming in from the eaſtward, we returned on board the Reſolution.

The

The following day we arrived at a point, from whence we diſcovered a large opening running to the weſtward, to which I gave the name of Corbet's Inlet; but we did not enter it, becauſe the tide of flood came in from the eaſtward, and becauſe captain Moor thought he ſaw the end of it; ſo that after ſome ſhort intercourſe with the Eſkimaux, who were there pretty numerous, and ſupplying ourſelves with freſh water, great plenty of which we found in the cavities of the rocks, occaſioned by the melting of the ſnow, we reſolved to return again to the ſhips, which we accordingly did, and found them both lying at anchor in a tolerable good road between Marble iſland and the main.

In our abſence, the Dobbs galley had been expoſed to a great deal of danger from the ice driving down upon her out of Rankin's Inlet, ſituated about four leagues to the weſtward, where about that time the ice had broke up. Into this place captain Smith had ſent his chief and ſecond mate to examine it; but after ſailing about thirty leagues upon different courſes, it was found to terminate in a bay. According to the accounts given of this inlet by the ſecond mate before this ſearch was made, there ſeemed to be ſome probability of a paſſage, which induced captain Smith to attempt entering it with his ſhip; but being ſoon embarraſſed by dangerous rocks and ſhoals, he deſiſted, and returned to Marble Iſland.

On the morning that we returned on board the Dobbs galley, captain Smith, of the California, had ſent his long-boat with his ſecond mate, to ſearch all the coaſt between Cape Jalabert and Cape Fullerton. While we remained here, there arrived ſix Eſkimaux, from whom we bought the fleſh of four ſeals to make train oil, and then diſmiſſed them, firing one of our great guns at their departure; but the ſound being echoed from all the neighbouring rocks, made ſuch a terrible noiſe that they were extremely frighted, and never after came near us.

On the 14th we weighed, and in company with the California ſteered to the northward, diſpatching, at the ſame time, the Reſolution, under the command of the chief mate, to make the ſame tour that had been propoſed for the California's long-boat, with inſtructions to join us again about Cape Fullerton. All the next day we ſailed through very thick ſhoals of ice, which at length grew impaſſable, ſo that we and the California were obliged to grapple to a very large field, as the ſeamen in that part of the world term it, till its ſeparation allowed us a ſafe paſſage: while we lay thus, we ſaw a vaſt number of ſeals and ſea-horſes lie baſking upon the ice-field; but we did not give them much diſturbance.

Two days after the ice parted, and we ſtood in for the ſhore, where we ſoon got pretty clear of it. As the boats did not join us ſo ſoon as we expected, we began to grow impatient and uneaſy, and it was at length agreed, that the ſhips ſhould ſeparate, in order to go in queſt of them. Accordingly the California ſtood to the ſouth, and we to the north. In the mean time I went aſhore with the pinnace, to a head-land in the latitude of 64 deg. 32 min. to which we gave the name of Cape Fry, in honour of Rowland Fry, Eſq. one of the committee. In our paſſage we ſaw ſeveral whales ſporting near the ſhore; and upon trying the tide, we found it came from the north. The coaſt was of an eaſy aſcent, but roſe pretty high; the hills at a diſtance from the ſhore were of a red-coloured rock, very ſmooth, and intirely bare: in the valleys between them, the ſoil is covered with a kind of turf, with pretty long graſs, and here and there ſome plants bearing yellow flowers; as alſo a kind of vetch then in bloom, which bore blue and red flowers; there were great plenty of theſe near the ponds, of which we found many. We ſaw ſeveral herds of deer browzing on the ſides of the hills; but we had not time to chaſe them, becauſe the Dobbs galley waited for us in the offing. The ſea weed near the ſhore grows to an extraordinary ſize, ſome to the length

length of thirty feet; which ſeems the more ſurpriz-ing, as, from the ſeverity of the climate, there are but few vegetables on ſhore.

On the 21ſt we ſailed in ſearch of our boats; and the next day fell in with the California; when upon mature conſideration, it was reſolved to wait no longer than the 28th, and that the California ſhould ſteer to the latitude of 64 min. and the Dobbs to that of 65 deg. north. We alſo took the neceſſary precautions to prevent any accident that might happen, by the boats paſſing by while we were thus employed. A pole was erected with a flag flying at Cape Fry, at the foot of which a letter was buried, to give them inſtructions how to act, and information where we were gone. Leſt they ſhould not obſerve this, a large caſk was moored about a mile and half from ſhore, where we judged they would paſs, and upon this alſo was fixed a ſmall flag, with an intimation that they ſhould repair to Cape Fry for farther intelligence.

We now ſailed to the northward, and having reach-ed the latitude of 65 deg. 5 min. I went in the pin-nace with the ſecond mate and ſix hands, on the weſt coaſt of the Welcome, in order to try the tide, and found the flood ſtill coming from the northward. The country differed little from that about Cape Fry, ex-cept that it appeared ſomewhat higher; we alſo here obſerved great herds of deer feeding. In our paſſage we took notice of ſeveral black whales, and conſider-ing the numbers we ſaw upon this coaſt, it is highly probable that a moſt advantageous fiſhery might be carried on here from the factories.

On the 26th we ſailed back to Cape Fry, where we had the pleaſure of meeting with the California, in company with the two boats. The officers on board then reported, that they found an inlet in 64 deg. north latitude, which was three or four leagues wide at the entrance; but upon their ſailing eight leagues, it increaſed to ſix or ſeven leagues wide; that ten leagues higher it grew narrower by degrees, till it be-came only four leagues wide; but though they could

perceive the ſhores open again, they were diſcouraged from proceeding farther, by obſerving that the water grew thicker, freſher, and ſhallower. They met in their paſſage with many of the Eſkimaux, who, at a ſmall expence, ſupplied them with a conſiderable quantity of freſh veniſon, and would have procured them more, as well as train oil, if they could have ſtayed for them. It is however highly probable, that this inlet may have ſome communication with the great lake within land, which may perhaps have another outlet into the Weſtern Ocean. What gives weight to this conjecture is, that the ſtream of ebb runs faſter by one half than in the Thames for ten hours in twelve, though it is above twelve miles broad. At firſt ſight the freſhneſs of the water may ſeem concluſive againſt a paſſage; but if it had been quite freſh upon the ſurface, it would have been far from being ſo; becauſe as this was the ſeaſon when the ſnows were melting and draining off the land, that might have been expected, and would have been no more than what is found in the Baltick, and on the weſt coaſt of Africa after the rainy months. It may be proper alſo to remark, that though the tide of flood coming from the weſt would have been a proof of its being a paſſage to another ſea, yet a flood from the eaſt is by no means a direct proof of the contrary; for it is well known, that in the ſtreights of Magellan the tides from the two oceans meet, and it is probable, that, whenever a diſcovery is made of a north-weſt paſſage, this will be the caſe there.

Being near Wager's ſtreight, and abſolutely certain that the tide in the Welcome came from the north, the captains were of opinion, that conſidering the warm diſpute about it between Arthur Dobbs, Eſq; and Captain Middleton, and the great expectations this diſpute had raiſed, it was neceſſary now to try whether it was really a ſtreight into the Weſtern ocean, as the former of thoſe gentleman had, from very probable reaſons, concluded; or a freſh-water river, as the captain had aſſerted.

Wager's ſtreight, as it was then called, is in 65 deg. 33 min. N. latitude, and in 88 deg. W. longi-

tude from London; having Cape Montague on the north, and Cape Dobbs on the ſouth; the narroweſt part is about five leagues to the weſtward of the laſt mentioned cape, or ſcarce ſo much, and there the tide flows like a ſluice, the ſpring tides running at the rate of eight or nine miles an hour. While the ſhips were in this place, we had very little command of them; for the rapidity of the current carried the California four or five times round, notwithſtanding the utmoſt endeavours of her crew to prevent it. There could not be a more ſurpriſing ſpectacle than the view of the water, which raged, foamed, boiled, and whirled about like a great torrent, broken by many rocks: this ſeems to have no other cauſe than the narrowneſs of the channel, in proportion to the vaſt body of water that paſſes through it. Many pieces of ſtraggling ice came in with us from the Welcome; and th ugh we went at a great rate, yet by the force of the irregular current they ſometimes ran ahead of us, and then fell aſtern of us again. We were about three hours in this ſituation; but having paſſed Savage ſound, where the channel grew broader, and the tide leſs rapid, we found we were more at our eaſe, and in greater ſafety. This ſound is formed by a chain of ſmall iſlands that extend at ſome diſtance from the north ſhore, behind which captain Middleton lay, when formerly in this place. On the 30th, we found ourſelves off Deer Sound, about eight or ten leagues higher up, and ſoon after diſcovered a very good place for ſecuring the ſhips, in a manner ſurrounded with high rocky iſlands that ſheltered it from almoſt every wind: to this place we gave the name of Douglas Harbour, in honour of James and Henry Douglas, Eſqrs. After mooring our ſhips, a council was held aboard the Dobbs galley, in which it was unanimouſly agreed, that the ſhips ſhould remain in their preſent ſtation, while the boats of each ſhould proceed up the ſtreight as far as poſſible, to determine whether it was a paſſage to the Weſtern ocean of America or not; and it was reſolved, to prevent the ſhips being detained by waiting for the boats, that if they did not return by the 25th of Auguſt, both ſhips ſhould ſet ſail for England.

In

In purſuance of theſe reſolutions, the Captains ſailed with proper officers, and a ſufficient number of hands, in the boats belonging to their reſpective ſhips, upon the laſt day of the month, with a fine gale, and continued a weſterly courſe till the ſtreight diminiſhed in breadth from ten leagues to ſcarce one. It was now almoſt night, when we were alarmed by a very loud noiſe reſembling the ſound of a vaſt cataract; but not being able to diſcover from whence it came, it was thought neceſſary to come immediately to an anchor, that ſome of us might go on the eminences on ſhore to ſee what diſcoveries we could make. This was accordingly done; but the ſhore proving exceſſively rocky and ſteep, it was dark before we could get to the top, and we were obliged to return to our boat very weary, and no wiſer than when we went. In aſcending theſe rocky mountains, we had at once as great, as gloomy, and as awful a proſpect as perhaps was ever beheld by mortal eyes. While we walked along the beach, the ragged rocks above ſeemed pendent over our heads: in ſome places were falls of water, daſhing from cliff to cliff; from others hung rows of prodigious icicles, one behind another, like the pipes of a vaſt organ; but the moſt tremendous part of the ſcene were the ſhattered crags that lay at our feet, and plainly appeared to have been torn from the mountain tops, through the expanſive power of the rigorous froſts, and rolled down the ſides, till they reached the places where they now lay.

The reader will eaſily believe, that we ſpent the night with no great ſatisfaction. Early in the morning we went aſhore, where we ſoon diſcovered that the aſtoniſhing noiſe we had heard was occaſioned by the tide's being confined in a paſſage about ſixty yards wide: both the body of the water and its rapidity were exceeding great; and though we were above 150 miles from the entrance of the ſtreight, its colour was perfectly bright, its taſte was very ſalt, and the tide commonly roſe fourteen feet and a half at the full and change of the moon.

Obſerving that the ſtreight opened beyond this fall to five or ſix miles wide, and ſeveral miles to the weſt-

ward, we were ſtill in hopes of a paſſage: our greateſt difficulty was how to paſs the fall; but this was much eaſier than we had apprehended, for I paſſed it in a little boat when it was in its full fury, and we ſoon found that it might be croſſed without the leaſt hazard at half flood, when the water below the fall was upon a level with that above.

While we lay here, three Indians came to us in their canoes, and appeared from their manners to be the ſame ſort of people as thoſe we met with in other parts of this coaſt, but much lower in ſtature; for it is obſervable, that in ſailing north of York fort every thing dwindles, ſo that in 61 deg. trees ſink in bruſh wood, and beyond the latitude of 67 deg. none of the human ſpecies appear. Theſe Indians at firſt ſeemed a little timorous, we being probably the firſt Europeans they had ever ſeen: but upon our making ſigns of friendſhip, they grew bolder, and came to converſe with us; when letting them know we wanted tuktoa, which in their language ſignifies veniſon, they went aſhore and brought us ſome, that had been cured after their manner by drying, with ſome pieces of buffaloes fleſh that appeared to have been lately killed. Theſe were bought at an eaſy rate, and they went away highly ſatisfied.

We paſſed the fall on the 2d of Auguſt, and above it the tide roſe only four feet; the ſhores on both ſides were very ſteep, and no ground was to be felt with a line of 140 fathoms. We ſtill ſaw ſeals and white whales; yet, notwithſtanding this, moſt of the company were a good deal diſcouraged at finding the water almoſt freſh; but being of opinion that this freſhneſs was only on the ſurface, I let down the bottle ſtrongly corked, to the depth of thirty fathoms, where the cork was forced in, and the bottle came up full of water, of the ſame degree of ſaltneſs with that in the Atlantic ocean. This revived our hopes; but this gleam of ſucceſs proved of ſhort continuance, for on the third of Auguſt in the evening the water became unexpectedly ſhoal, upon which we anchored. At day break the next morning we went aſhore; and from the hills, that were not far from the coaſt, we had the mortifica-

tion

tion to ſee our hitherto imagined ſtreight ended in two ſmall unnavigable rivers, one of which plainly fell from a large lake that lay ſome miles diſtance to the ſouth-weſt.

During the ſtay we made here, ſix canoes came off to us, and we purchaſed of them a ſmall quantity of deer and buffaloes fleſh, and ſome dried ſalmon. We made ſigns to them that we wanted more, which they readily apprehended, and ſoon brought a much larger quantity; which we not only purchaſed, but bought out of mere curioſity ſome of their cloaths, their bows, and whatever elſe they were inclined to part with. From theſe people I endeavoured to obtain ſome intelligence with reſpect to another ſea, which I ſtrove to ſuggeſt to them might lie to the weſtward; and to make them comprehend what I meant, I chalked out a rude draught of the coaſt, in hopes they would have continued it; but they did not ſeem in the leaſt to underſtand me, and this was a conſiderable addition to the diſappointment we had lately met with. Among the Indians came a perſon whoſe dreſs and language were the ſame with theirs, yet from his complexion, which was much fairer, and from his being entirely unacquainted with the management of a canoe, he manifeſtly appeared to be of another nation, and only brought by them to ſee us. Our Captain, imagining that he might be a ſlave, and obſerving how ready they were to part with any thing they had, thought it might not be impoſſible to purchaſe him: he therefore ſent Mr. Thompſon, the ſurgeon, on ſhore with a parcel of goods, to try what he could do; but the Indians rejected the offer, in a manner that plainly ſhewed their diſlike.

On the 4th both the boats weighed, and we began to make the beſt of our way back to the ſhips; but the wind being high againſt us, we were obliged in the evening to take ſhelter in a cove under the ſouth ſhore; however towards midnight, the wind ſhifting in our favour, we got under ſail, and had not proceeded far, before we were haled by the people of the California's boat, to inform us that they had loſt a man, who had the misfortune to be knocked overboard by the main ſail-

ſail's ſuddenly ſhifting from one ſide to the other; but the boat making great way, and the night being very dark, they heard no more of him. We repaſſed the ſail on the 6th, and grappled that night under an iſland eight or ten leagues below it. Having from thence a ſtrong gale of wind, with much ſleet and ſnow, we ſoon arrived at the ſhips.

A council was immediately held for receiving our report; and Mr. Thompſon, the ſurgeon, intimating ſome doubts that as the ſea ran high, and we were at a conſiderable diſtance from the north ſhore in our return, we might poſſibly have paſſed ſome opening unobſerved, which he was the rather inclined to apprehend, as he thought the land looked high and double, with very large breaks between the mountains; he propoſed to take a review in order to obtain full ſatisfaction. I readily ſeconded his motion, from the conſideration of the extraordinary tides we had obſerved at Douglas harbour, where they roſe ſixteen feet and half perpendicular; and it was reſolved, that the Reſolution ſhould immediately proceed to obtain full ſatisfaction.

Mr. Thompſon, the chief mate, and myſelf, went upon this expedition. In our paſſage we ſaw many black whales, and a prodigious number of ſeals; but about midnight finding ourſelves incloſed by the coaſt and the iſlands that lay before it, we ſounded, and felt ground at thirty fathoms; and the depth, continuing to diminiſh, we came to an anchor. In the morning we landed, and diſcovered from an eminence, that this opening ran ſeveral leagues to the ſouth-weſt; but that it would be impoſſible to proceed much farther, on account of ſeveral ridges of ſtones that ran quite acroſs it, and were very viſible at low water. We alſo diſcovered to the northward of this, another opening, which likewiſe terminated about three leagues from its entrance, much in the ſame manner. All hopes of finding a paſſage in this place being now loſt, we returned to the ſhips as ſpeedily as poſſible, and reached them on the 14th; ſo that we had been abſent on this ſervice only one day.

On

On the 15th of Auguſt, we weighed from Douglas harbour, in company with the California. We were met in the Narrows entering the Wager, by a flood-tide, which detained us ſeveral hours. On the 17th the weather being very fair and moderate, and the ſky clear, we being now in the Welcome, it was propoſed that as we lay within three or four leagues of the Low Breach, we ſhould go thither to try the tide. Accordingly in the evening I went with our ſecond mate for that purpoſe; but before we could reach the ſhore it was dark, and paſt the time of high-water, which made it neceſſary for us to ſtay till it was high-water again, in order to execute our commiſſion with certainty. In the mean time the Dobbs lay to in the offing, and fired guns every half hour; but either the wind, or the ebb tide, driving her ſeveral leagues to the northward, ſhe was ſoon at too great diſtance for us to hear her guns, and by morning was out of ſight. At day-break we finiſhed the buſineſs for which we came, finding that the tide flowed from the northward, and aroſe to the height of fifteen feet; and that it was high water ſomewhat earlier than upon the oppoſite coaſt. Our buſineſs being now over, it was next to be conſidered how we ſhould get on board, which ſeemed attended with difficulties, cloathed with ſuch circumſtances of terror, as could not fail of making the ſtrongeſt impreſſion on our minds. The ſhip as I have obſerved was out of ſight, and it was impoſſible for us to know which way to follow her; the wind grew very high, and the weather thick, attended with ſnow; the boat was ſmall and deep, moſt of the hands were landmen, and thoſe much indiſpoſed; ſo that, every thing conſidered, we were in a deplorable ſituation. I endeavoured to encourage the people, by repreſenting, that, let the event be what it would, it was better for us to go to ſea in ſearch of the ſhip, than to remain on that inhoſpitable coaſt, where there was not the leaſt track of man or beaſt, no ſhelter to be had, or ſo much as a drop of freſh water; and where it was impoſſible to prolong our lives, as we had hardly one day's proviſion on board. Influenced by theſe reaſons, the people agreed to put to ſea; which we

accordingly did. The wind increaſing, and the ſea running very high, we took in a great deal of water, and much of our time and labour were employed in throwing it out; ſo that it was impoſſible we ſhould have held it much longer. However, when we were about twelve leagues from ſhore, we, to our great joy, obſerved the ſhips; and this giving us freſh ſpirits, we redoubled our efforts, and ſoon got ſafe on board. Happy was it for us that we did ſo; otherwiſe we muſt inevitably have periſhed: for the wind and ſea ſoon roſe much higher, and the weather became ſo thick and dark, that it would have been impoſſible to have diſcerned either the ſhips or the ſhore.

On the 19th, the wind, which had been ſoutherly, ſhifting, we took the advantage of ſailing; but the Reſolution being a great hindrance, it was judged expedient to take every thing out of her, and turn her adrift; and the weather growing very indifferent, it was agreed to bear away for England. We entered Hudſon's Streights on the 29th, and had very pleaſant and warm weather till the 3d of September, when it grew foul again. On the 5th we fell in with two of the Hudſon's bay company's ſhips. The uncomfortable weather we now had, chiefly occaſioned by the thick noiſome fogs, made many of our people relapſe into their old diſtemper the ſcurvy; which was the more unfortunate, as we were then in the moſt dangerous navigation of all thoſe ſeas, owing to the narrowneſs of the ſtreights, the want of ſoundings, the huge mountains of ice, which might be well compared to floating rocks, and the diſmal dark weather that rendered it very difficult to avoid them. Frightful and ſhocking as theſe circumſtances were, they ſoon became ſo familiar as not much to affect us: and here the danger is ſo far leſſened by keeping a conſtant watch, and proper diſcipline among the ſeamen, that a melancholy accident ſeldom happens, and the Hudſon's bay company's ſhips return year after year without ſuffering any diſaſter.

On the 9th of September we fell into a prodigious ſtrong rippling, the ſea breaking over us on all ſides, occaſioned by the tide ſetting ſtrongly againſt a pretty

briſk

briſk wind; and from hence we judged ourſelves to be near the iſlands of Reſolution. There were now ſeveral large mountains of ice floating in ſight; but we ſoon left them behind us, as we began to enter a warmer climate. On the night of the 12th we had a moſt terrible ſtorm, in which we ſuffered conſiderably in our rigging; but our maſts eſcaped beyond expectation. During this ſtorm the California was ſeparated from us: the weather however cleared up, and laſted favourable for about ten days; and on the 28th we caſt anchor at Carſtown, in the Iſland of Pomona, where, to our great joy, the California arrived the day after, from whom we had been ſeparated about a week, and on the 6th of October ſailed from thence in company with the California and four Hudſon's bay ſhips, under the convoy of his Majeſty's ſhip the Mercury, and arrived ſafely in Yarmouth road on the 14th of the ſame month, after being one year, four months and ſeventeen days from our leaving that road. Thus ended a voyage which had raiſed the expectation of all the maritime countries in Europe, without ſucceſs; and yet with clearer and fuller proof of the probability of ſuch a paſſage than had ever before been given.

An Authentic Narrative of the loſs of the *Doddington Eaſt-Indiaman*, together with the Adventures of thoſe on Board, who ſurvived that Shipwreck, and after living ſeven Months on a barren Rock, arrived ſafe at *Madraſs*. Extracted from the Journal of one of the ſurviving Officers.

ON the 23d of April 1755, the Doddington, commanded by captain Samſon, ſailed from the Downs, in company with the Pelham, the Houghton, the Streatham, and the Edgecourt, all in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company, and in about ſeven days got clear of the channel; during this time captain Samſon perceived that his ſhip ſailed faſter than any of the

others, and was unwilling to loſe the advantage of this ſuperiority by keeping them company: he therefore ſtood on alone, and having very ſoon loſt ſight of them, he made Bonaviſta, one of the Cape de Verd iſlands, lat. 16 North, on the 20th of May, and on the 21ſt he got into Porto Prior bay. It now appeared either that he had been miſtaken in ſuppoſing his ſhip to out-ſail the reſt of the fleet, or that he had loſt time by the courſe he had ſteered, for he found the Pelham and the Streatham had reached the bay two hours before him. The Houghton arrived ſoon afterwards, but the Edgecourt did not come in till the 26th.

On the 27th of May, the Doddington, Pelham, Streatham, and Houghton, having taken in their water, proceeded on the voyage together, leaving the Edgecourt in the road; they continued in company ſteering S. by E. 1-4th E. till the 28th, when Capt. Samſon thinking the courſe too far eaſterly, ordered the Doddington to be kept South, which again ſeparated her from the reſt of the fleet, and after a fine voyage of ſeven weeks ſhe made the land of the Cape of Good Hope. Having juſt doubled the Cape, a new departure was taken from de Agulhas on the 8th of July; and the veſſel having ſteered eaſtward about twenty-four hours, between the latitude of 35 deg. 30 min. and 36 deg. the captain ordered her to be kept E. N. E.

In this courſe ſhe continued till about a quarter before one in the morning of Thurſday, July 17, when ſhe ſtruck: the officer from whoſe journal this account is taken, was then aſleep in his cabin, but being ſuddenly awaked by the ſhock, he ſtarted up in the utmoſt conſternation, and made all the haſte he could to get upon deck; here all the terrors of his ſituation ruſhed upon him at once; he ſaw the men daſhed to and fro by the violence of the ſea that rolled over them, and the ſhip breaking to pieces at every ſtroke of the ſurge; he crawled over, with great difficulty, to the larboard ſide of the quarter-deck, which lay the higheſt out of water, and there he found the captain, who ſaid very little more than they muſt all periſh; in a

few

few minutes a ſea parted them, and he ſaw him no more. He made a ſhift to get back to the quarter deck, but he was very much bruiſed, and the ſmall bone of his left arm broken; all the reſt of the ſhip was under water, and ſhattered to pieces. In this dreadful ſituation, expecting every moment to be ſwallowed up, he heard ſomebody cry out Land! upon this he looked eagerly about him, but though he ſaw ſomething which he ſuppoſed was taken for land, he believed it only the range of the ſea on the other ſide of the breakers; at the ſame moment the ſea broke over him with great violence, and not only forced him from his hold, but ſtunned him by a violent blow upon his eye. In this inſenſible condition he continued upon the wreck, till the day was conſiderably advanced, and on recovering his ſenſes found himſelf faſtened to a plank, by a nail that had been forced into his ſhoulder. Beſides the pain that he felt from his wounds and bruiſes, he was ſo benumbed with cold, that he could ſcarce move either hand or foot: he called out as loud as he could, and was heard by the people on the rocks, but they could give no aſſiſtance, ſo that it was a conſiderable time before he could diſengage himſelf and crawl on ſhore.

This ſhore was a barren uninhabited rock, in lat. 33 deg. 44 min. South, and diſtance about 250 leagues Eaſt of the Cape of Good Hope *. Here were now met Mr. Evan Jones, chief mate, Mr. John Collet 2d, Mr. William Webb 3d, and Mr. S. Powell 5th mate; Richard Topping, Carpenter; Neal Bothwell and Nathaniel Chiſholm, quarter-maſters; Daniel Ladova, the captain's ſteward; Henry Sharp, the ſurgeon's ſervant; Thomas Arnold, a black, and John Macdowal, ſervants to the captain; Robert Beaſeley, John Ding, Gilbert Cain, Terence Mole, Jonas Roſenbury, John Glaſs, —— Taylor, and Hendrick Scantz, ſeamen; John Yets, midſhipman; and John

* It does not appear by any map, that in lat. 33. deg. 40 min. S. 250 leagues eaſt of the cape, the ſuppoſed ſituation of their rock, they could be within ſix leagues of any part of the main land; they muſt therefore be all miſtaken in their reckoning.

Liſter, Ralph Smith, and Edward Dyſoy, matroſſes. Theſe perſons, being 23 in number, were all that remained of 270 ſouls that were on board when the ſhip ſtruck.

Their firſt care was to ſearch among the things which had been thrown upon the rocks from the ſhip, for ſomething to cover them, in which they ſucceeded beyond their hopes. The next thing they felt the want of was fire; and this was not ſo eaſily ſupplied; ſome of them attempted to kindle two pieces of wood, by rubbing them together, but without ſucceſs; others went peeping about among the rocks to pick up ſomething that might ſerve for a flint and ſteel; after long ſearch they found a box that contained two gun flints and a broken file; this was a joyful acquiſition, but ſtill they had nothing that would kindle from a ſpark, and till ſomething like tinder could be procured, the flint and ſteel were uſeleſs; a farther ſearch was therefore undertaken with inexpreſſible ſolicitude and anxiety; a caſk of gunpowder was diſcovered, but to their great diſapointment it proved to be wet; however, upon a near examination, a ſmall quantity was found at the bottom of the caſk, which had ſuffered no damage. Some of this they bruiſed on a linnen rag, which ſerved them very well for tinder, and a fire was ſoon made; the bruiſed and wounded gathered about it, and the reſt went in ſearch of other neceſſaries, without which the rock could afford them but a ſhort reſpite from deſtruction. In the afternoon a box of wax-candles, and a caſe of brandy were brought in; both were extremely welcome, eſpecially the brandy, of which every one thought it adviſeable to take a dram. Soon after ſome others of the party returned, with an account that they had diſcovered a caſk almoſt full of freſh water, which was yet of more conſequence than the brandy, and Mr. Jones brought in ſome pieces of ſalt-pork, and ſoon after ſome others arrived driving before them ſeven hogs, which had come on ſhore alive; ſome caſks of beer, water, flour, were alſo ſeen at a diſtance, but it was not then poſſible to get them over the rocks. The approach of night made

made it neceſſary to provide ſome ſhelter; all hands therefore were employed to make a tent of ſome canvas that had been thrown on ſhore, which was at laſt effected, though it was ſo ſmall for want of more ſail-cloth, that it would not hold them all. The iſland was much frequented by a kind of water fowl ſomething larger than a duck, called a gannet, and the higheſt part of it was covered with their dung; upon this part they were obliged to build their tent, for fear of being overflowed, and they placed thoſe who could not walk, under the tent, and kindled a fire near them; but as they had paſſed the day without food, ſo they paſſed the night without reſt; for beſides that they were ſunk a foot in the fowl's dung, the night was ſo tempeſtuous that the wind blew about their fire, and before it could be ſcraped together again, the rain put it out.

In the morning, which was Friday, July the 18th, thoſe that were able went again about the rock, to ſee what could be ſaved from the wreck, but to their great mortification they found all the caſks which they had ſeen the night before, except one of beer, and one of flour, ſtaved to pieces againſt the rocks; ſoon after theſe were ſecured the tide flowed up, and put a ſtop to the work of that day. The company therefore was called together to eat their firſt meal, and ſome raſhers of pork were broiled upon the coals for dinner.

The ſitting down thus deſolate and forlorn, to a repaſt, which they uſed to ſhare in the convivial chearfulneſs, which naturally aroſe from the conſciouſneſs of preſent plenty, and the hope of future, ſtruck them with ſuch a ſenſe of their condition, that they burſt into paſſionate lamentations, wringing their hands and looking round them with all the wildneſs of deſpair. In ſuch tumults of mind, our thoughts hurry from one ſubject to another, to fix, if poſſible, upon ſomething that may afford comfort; and one of the company recollecting, that as the carpenter was among them, they might build a ſtrong ſloop, if they could procure materials and tools, mentioned this as a ſubject of hope to the reſt. Every man's attention was immediately turned upon the carpenter, who declared that he had no

doubt

doubt but he ſhould be able to build a ſloop that would carry them to ſome port of ſafety, if tools and materials could be found; at that time indeed, they had no rational proſpect of procuring either, any more than of being able to victual a ſloop, if they had one ready built; yet they had no ſooner placed their deliverance one remove beyond total impoſſibility, than they ſeemed to think it neither improbable nor difficult; they began to eat without repining, and from that moment the boat engroſſed their whole converſation; and they not only debated upon the ſize and manner of rigging her, but to what port they ſhould ſteer her, whether to the Cape or Delagoa.

As ſoon as they had finiſhed their repaſt, ſome went in ſearch of tools, others to mend the tent; no tools however were found that day.

Saturday, July 19, they ſecured four butts of water, one caſk of flour, one hogſhead of brandy, and one of their little boats, which had been thrown up by the tide, in a ſhattered condition; but they found no tools except a ſcraper.

Sunday, July 20, they had the good fortune to find a hamper, in which there were files, ſail-needles, gimblets, and an azimuth compaſs-card. They alſo found two quadrants, a carpenter's adze, a chiſſel, and three ſword blades, and a cheſt of treaſure. This ſearch was made very early in the morning, as there had been a prodigious ſurf rolling in all the day before, by which it was reaſonable to ſuppoſe ſomething would be thrown up. At ten o'clock they all aſſembled to prayers, and did not go out again till after dinner, when they found moſt of the packets of letters belonging to the king and the company; theſe they carefully dried and laid by.

The ſame day, as they were ſearching about the beach, they found the body of a gentlewoman, which they knew to be that of Mrs. Collet, the wife of their ſecond mate, who was then at a little diſtance from the ſpot. The mutual affection of this couple was remarkably tender, and Mr. Jones, the firſt mate, immediately ſtepped aſide to Mr. Collet, and found means to take

him

him to the other ſide of the rock, while the other two mates, the carpenter, and ſome others, dug a grave in the bird's dung, in which they depoſited the body, reading over it the burial ſervice, from a French prayer-book, which had driven aſhore with her from the wreck. Having thus paid the debt of humanity to the dead, and concealed from Mr. Collet a ſight which would moſt ſenſibly, if not fatally, have affected him, they found means, after ſome days, to diſcloſe to him by degrees what they had done, and to give him the wedding-ring, which they had taken from her finger. He received it with great emotion, and afterwards ſpent many days in raiſing a monument over the grave, by piling up the ſquareſt ſtones he could find, on the top of which he fixed an elm plank, and inſcribed it with her name, her age, the time of her death, and ſome account of the fatal accident by which it was occaſioned.

On Monday, July 21, they ſecured ſome more water and pork, and found ſome timber, plank, cordage, and canvas. Theſe they ſecured with great joy for the boat, though as yet they were in want of many implements, without which it was impoſſible for the carpenter to work. He had juſt finiſhed a ſaw, but he had neither hammer nor nails. It happened however, that one of the ſeamen, Hendrick Scantz, a Swede, having picked up an old pair of bellows, brought them to his companions, and told them, that he had been by profeſſion a ſmith, and that with theſe bellows and a forge, which he hoped they would be able, by his direction, to build, he could furniſh the carpenter with all the tools he would want, nails included, as plenty of iron might be obtained by burning the timber which had come on ſhore from the wreck. This account was received with a tranſport of joy; the ſmith immediately applied himſelf to mend the bellows, and the three following days were ſpent in building a tent and a forge, in bringing together the timber and plank for the carpenter's uſe, who was alſo buſy in getting ready the few tools he had, that he might begin the boat as ſoon as poſſible.

Thurſday,

Thurſday, July 24, the carpenter, aſſiſted by Cheſholm the quarter maſter, began to work upon the keel of the boat, which they had determined ſhould be a ſloop, thirty feet long, and twelve wide. This day alſo the ſmith finiſhed his forge, and laid in a quantity of fir for fuel. From this time the carpenter and ſmith continued to work with indefatigable diligence, except when they were prevented by the weather; the ſmith having fortunately found the ring and nut of a bower anchor, which ſerved him for an anvil, ſupplied chiſſels, axes, hammers, nails as they were wanted, and the carpenter uſed them with great dexterity and diſpatch, till the 31ſt, when he fell ſick.

As the lives of the whole company depended upon the carpenter, they watched his recovery with the utmoſt impatience and anxiety, and to their unſpeakable joy he was ſo far recovered on the 2d of Auguſt, as to return to his work.

In the mean time the ſtores which they had ſaved from the wreck were ſo near exhauſted, that they came to an allowance of two ounces of bread a man per day, and had no ſalt pork, except what they were determined to keep to victual the boat; water alſo fell ſhort. In this diſtreſs they had recourſe to ſeveral expedients; they dug a well, in hopes to find a ſpring, but were diſappointed: they attempted to knock down ſome of the gannets that ſettled on the top of the rock, and in this they had ſome ſucceſs: but they found the fleſh very rank, of a fiſhey taſte, and as black as a ſloe. They alſo made a raft or float, called a catamaran, on which they propoſed to go out a fiſhing, with ſuch hooks and lines as had come aſhore. They killed alſo ſome ſeals, but all thoſe who eat them were ſick.

When then were driven to great diſtreſs, they killed a hog, but they had generally ſucceſs in fiſhing on a float, and they ſometimes ſent two at a time. It happened, however, that Mr. Collet the ſecond mate, and Mr. Yets the midſhipman, were very near being driven out to ſea on one of theſe floats, where they would inevitably have periſhed. On the 20th Auguſt they had been fiſhing all the afternoon, till about four o'clock, when

when they weighed and endeavoured to come in again, but the wind ſuddenly freſhening up to the weſtward, inſtead of gaining a head, they drove out very faſt, The people on ſhore perceived their diſtreſs, but knew not how to aſſiſt them; at laſt, however, they ſent out another float, with killicks and ropes, which they hoped would enable them to ride till the wind became more moderate; but the ſurf was ſo great, that it overſet three times, and the men were obliged to ſwim back. In the mean time they ſaw their friends driving out to ſea at a great rate, and were juſt giving them up to inevitable deſtruction, when the carpenter ſent them word, that he would make the little boat ſo tight, that ſhe ſhould not take in water faſter than one man could lave it out. This gave them freſh hope, and every one was ready to venture out for the deliverance of their friends. The carpenter diſpatched the boat in a quarter of an hour, and ſhe ſoon overtook the float, and took Collet and Yets on board. They ſoon found that the water gained very faſt upon them, notwithſtanding their utmoſt efforts, and when ſhe came in, ſhe was ſo full of water, that in a few minutes ſhe muſt have ſunk.

As they were now afraid of venturing any more on the raft, the carpenter went again to work on the little boat, and put her into compleat repair. Their ſucceſs in fiſhing was very uncertain; ſometimes they took none. Nor were the ſupplies they gained on ſhore leſs precarious; the gannets would ſometimes ſettle in amazing numbers, like a cloud, and ſometimes they would totally diſappear for ſeveral days together. This made them very deſirous of finding ſome way to preſerve the food they caught from putrefaction, that they might lay by the ſurplus of a fortunate day, to ſerve them when neither gannets nor fiſh were to be caught. They made ſeveral attempts to cure both their fiſh and their fowl by ſmoaking it, but without ſucceſs. They then attempted to make ſalt, but this had like to have been fatal to them all. The ſmith had mended a copper veſſel for the experiment, and they immediately began to work without knowing that

their proceſs in ſalt-making would diſſolve the ſurface of the copper into verdigreaſe, and that this ſolution or ruſt of copper was poiſon. Salt, however, was procured, but the quality that made it poiſonous happened to abound in ſuch a degree, as to make it intolerably offenſive to the taſte; it was therefore thrown away, but thoſe who had ventured to palate it, were ſeized with violent cholics, cold ſweats, and reachings, which ſufficiently convinced them of the danger they had eſcaped.

Wedneſday, Sept. 3. They had now been inhabitants of this deſolate rock ever ſince the 17th of July, near ſeven weeks, and during this time they had often ſeen a great ſmoke on the main land, which made them deſirous to ſend the boat, to try what aſſiſtance might be obtained from thence. On this day, therefore, Bothwell, Roſenbury, and Taylor, ſet out on the diſcovery, and at night the people on ſhore made a large fire on the higheſt part of the rock, as a ſignal to them.

While they were waiting the return of the boat, they were all thrown into the utmoſt conſternation by an accident which happened to the carpenter, who unfortunately cut his leg with an adze, in ſuch a manner that he was in great danger of bleeding to death, they having no ſurgeon among them, nor any thing proper to apply to the wound. At length, however, though with much difficulty, the blood was ſtaunched, and the wound healed without any bad ſymptom intervening.

Saturday, Sept. 6. The weather had been fair for forty-eight hours, they expected the return of the boat. At noon they became very uneaſy at having ſeen nothing of her; but juſt as they were ſitting down to dinner, they were agreeably ſurpriſed by two of their people, who came running over the rocks, crying out, the boat! the boat! They all ſtarted up, overjoyed at the ſound, and ran to ſee her come in, with great hopes that ſhe had ſucceeded; but they ſoon diſtinguiſhed that ſhe was rowed only by one man who plied both oars: they concluded, therefore, that the other two were loſt or detained; but preſently they ſaw

ſaw another get up from the bottom of the boat, where it was ſuppoſed he had lain down for a ſhort refreſhment, and then the boat came forward ſomewhat faſter, though ſtill at a ſlow rate. The dinner was now entirely forgot, and after they had waited an hour on the beach with the utmoſt impatience, the boat came in. The two men were Roſenbury and Taylor, who the moment they ſtept on ſhore, threw themſelves on their knees, and in ſhort but earneſt ejaculations returned thanks to God for having once more ſet them ſafe upon this place, which, barren and deſolate as it was, they now conſidered as an aſylum from a ſituation of much greater diſtreſs. Having exerted their utmoſt effort to bring the boat in, their ſtrength forſook them at once, and they were not able to riſe from the ground without aſſiſtance.

As ſoon as they were got over to the tent, every body was buſy to procure them ſome refreſhment, for they found that the boat was quite empty both of proviſions and water. They dreſſed them ſome fiſh, with as much haſte as they could, and perceiving that they were quite exhauſted with watching and labour, they left them when they had eaten their meal, without aſking any queſtions, and they immediately fell aſleep. The behaviour of theſe honeſt ſailors to their meſsmates, was an uncommon inſtance of hearty kindneſs, and generous ſelf-denial; the impatience of their curioſity muſt have been both increaſed and juſtified in proportion as they were intereſted in the account that was to gratify it; yet even this curioſity, in which life itſelf was concerned, they had the kindneſs and the fortitude to repreſs, rather than delay the refreſhment of others for its gratification.

The account which was given by the two adventurers when they awoke, was to this effect:

About three o'clock on the day they ſet out, they got round a point, about ſix leagues eaſt of the rock; as they approached, it had the appearance of a double point, which encouraged them to hope, that between the two points they ſhould find an harbour; but in this

this hope they were diſappointed, for they found a large ſurf all along the coaſt. However, about five o'clock, having ſeen only one of the natives, they ventured to pull in for the ſhore, but the moment they got into the ſurf the boat overſet. By this accident poor Bothwell was drowned, and the other two, who reached the ſhore in an exhauſted and feeble condition, were left deſtitute of every kind of proviſion, except a ſmall keg of brandy. As ſoon as they had a little recovered their ſtrength they crawled along the ſhore to ſeek for the boat, having no other hope of ſhelter from the wild beaſts, which might be expected to come abroad in the night. After ſome ſearch they found her, but they were too weak to get her up, and darkneſs coming on, they were obliged to lie down upon the ſand, with no other covering than the branches of a tree, and in this condition they paſſed the night. As ſoon as the morning dawned they went to look for the boat, which the ſurf had driven from where they left her. As they walked along the coaſt they ſaw a man, and advanced toward him, upon which he ran away into the woods, that lay near the beach, and were very thick. They went on, and ſoon after diſcovered the body of their companion Bothwell, which had been dragged up the ſand a conſiderable diſtance from the water, and torn to pieces by ſome wild beaſt. This terrified them exceedingly, and having found the boat, the dread of paſſing another night on ſhore determined them immediately to return. They were, however, prevented in the attempt by a freſh gale at the weſt, and before they could put back, the boat overſet with them a ſecond time, and drove with them along the ſhore. After much ſtruggling and ſwimming, they got once more ſafe on the land; but as they had now been faſting ever ſince three o'clock the day before, they were fainting with hunger and fatigue. It happened, however, that they met with a fruit reſembling an apple, which they eagerly gathered and eat, without knowing either its name or its quality. By good fortune it did them no harm; and being ſomewhat refreſhed

refreſhed by their antediluvian repaſt, they made ſhift to haul the boat on ſhore, and turning it upſide down, they crept under it to ſleep, being thus very well ſheltered from the ſun, and ſecured againſt the wild beaſts. Thoſe who know the irreſiſtible power of ſleep, after long watching and exceſſive labour, will not conclude that their firſt ſlumber was ſhort, becauſe their ſituation was incommodious or inſecure; they waked, however, before the next morning, and peeping under the edge of the boat, they could diſcern the feet of ſeveral creatures, which by their claws they ſuppoſed to be tygers, paſs by them to and again. This was a ſufficient motive to remain in their reſting place till morning, when they looked out again, and ſaw the feet of a man. Upon this diſcovery they came from under the boat, to the great aſtoniſhment of the poor ſavage, and two other men and a boy, who were at a diſtance. When they got all together, and were a little recovered from their ſurpriſe, they made ſigns to the ſailors to go away, which they endeavoured to do, though they were able to move but very ſlowly. Before they had gone far from the boat, a conſiderable number of the natives ran down upon them with their lances. It happened that Roſenbury had picked up the maſt of the boat and a piſtol which had been waſhed on ſhore, as he went along; being thus armed, when the Indians came down upon him, and being beſides unable to run, he imprudently turned about, and exerting all his ſtrength, advanced towards them in a threatening manner, ſuppoſing they would have been ſeized with a pannic and retreated into the woods. It happened, however, that he was miſtaken; for inſtead of running away they ſurrounded him, and began to whet their lances. Taylor thought it was now time to try what could be done by ſupplication; he therefore threw himſelf on his knees, and in a piteous tone cried out for mercy; but Roſenbury took refuge in the water. The ſavages immediately came up to Taylor and began to ſtrip him: he ſuffered them quietly to take his ſhoes and his ſhirt, but when they attacked

attacked his trowſers he made ſome reſiſtance, and by his geſtures intreated they would not leave him quite naked, upon which they thought fit to deſiſt. They then made ſigns for Roſenbury to come to them, who was all this while ſwimming about in the ſea; but he refuſed, and made ſigns that they would kill him. They then pointed to Taylor, intimating that they had not killed him: upon this he came forward, and having firſt thrown them his piſtol, and all his cloaths but his ſhirt, he ventured to put himſelf into their hands. When he came up they offered him no violence, only held the boat's maſt and the piſtol to him, by way of deriding the folly of his attempt to fright them. They ſeemed to be very much pleaſed with the cloaths, which they divided among them as far as they would go. Then they began to rifle the boat, and having taken all the rope they could find, and the hook by which the rudder hung to the ſtern poſt, they began to knock the ſtern to pieces, for the iron which they ſaw about it. Next to knocking the poor wretches on the head, this was the worſt thing they could do, and, rough as they were, they burſt into tears at the injury that was offered to their boat, and intreated the ſavages to deſiſt, with ſuch agony of diſtreſs that they ſuffered the boat to remain as they found it. Encouraged by this appearance of placability and kindneſs, and urged by hunger, they aſked by ſigns, for ſomething to eat; this requeſt was alſo granted, and having given them ſome roots, they again made ſigns for them to depart; upon which they once more launched their boat, and got into it, but the wind blowing ſtrong from the weſt, they could not put off. The natives perceiving that they were willing to comply with their deſires, but not able, covered them with the boat to ſleep under, and left them as they had found them. The next morning, the weather being fine, and the wind eaſterly, they launched the boat a third time, and returned back to the rock.

From this time till Sunday the 29th of September, the carpenter and ſmith continued to work upon the boat,

boat, and the people were buſy in getting in from time to time what was thrown up from the wreck, particularly cordage and canvas, to rig the boat, and ſome caſks of freſh water, which they were very ſolicitous to keep for ſea-ſtores, as their eſcape in the boat ſcarce depended leſs upon freſh water than upon the ſails themſelves. On this day, after they had been at prayers, a duty which was regularly and publickly performed every Sunday, the officers diſcovered that the cheſt of treaſure had been broke open, and the greater part of it taken away and concealed. It may perhaps be thought ſtrange, that the people, whom danger had made religious, ſhould at the ſame time be guilty of theft; but, upon this occaſion, it ſhould be remembered, that as ſoon as the ſhip is loſt, the ſailors loſe their pay, and the captain his command; every diſtinction and ſubordination that ſubſiſted on ſhip-board is at an end; and whatever is caſt on ſhore from the wreck is conſidered as common property. The men therefore, who thought fit ſecretly to take what they deemed their ſhare of this treaſure, were not in their own opinion guilty of diſhoneſty, but intended only to ſecure what they feared the officers would monopolize, and by this means prevent diſputes, which, in their circumſtances, might produce fatal effects. The officers, however, when they diſcovered what had been done, and found that nobody would own they knew any thing about it, propoſed to write the form of an oath, and adminiſter it ſeparately to every individual, the officers to take it firſt. But to this the majority immediately objected; for though they might not ſuppoſe they had committed a crime by taking the treaſure, they knew it would be not only immoral, but impious, to ſwear they had not taken it. As the minority were not in a condition to ſupport their motion, the affair was ſuffered to reſt, without farther enquiry or remonſtrance.

On the 6th of October they found a fowling-piece; this was a joyful acquiſition, and though the barrel was much bent, it was ſoon made ſerviceable by the carpenter, and uſed with great ſucceſs in ſhooting the birds,

birds, which before they had no way of taking but by knocking them down with a ſtick.

On Friday, October 11, they perceived the gannets, which had of late forſaken them, to hover again about the rock in great numbers, and were in hopes they would ſettle to lay their eggs, in which, to their great joy, they were not diſappointed; for after this time they were conſtantly ſupplied with eggs in great plenty, till the beginning of January, when the ſeaſon of laying was paſt.

On Sunday, October 20, Mr. Collet, Mr. Webb, and two others, ventured out once more on the float, but the wind ſpringing up very freſh, the float broke looſe, and drove them to the other ſide of the rocks. The wind ſtill riſing, and the ſea running very high, it was impoſſible for the boat to put out; they were therefore obliged to remain all night among the ſeals on the rocks, without any ſhelter or refreſhment. But in this ſituation, however dreadful, they received great comfort from reflecting how much more dreadful it would have been, if inſtead of being driven on the rocks, their float had been carried out to ſea. It was noon the next day before the wind abated, and then the boat ventured off; but as the waves ſtill ran high, it could bring in no more than two at a time, leaving the float behind them. They had now ſome very rainy weather, which proved very acceptable, as they contrived to ſave ſome of the water for ſea ſtores; but they were ſtill in great want of bread, having lived many days on ſhort allowance. As a laſt reſource, they thought of building an oven, for they had ſome barrels of flour, though they had no bread: in this attempt they ſucceeded beyond their expectations, and were able to convert their flour into tolerable biſcuit.

This biſcuit however was at length ſo near exhauſted, that they were obliged to live upon a few ounces a day, without brandy, of which only a ſmall quantity remained inviolable for the uſe of the carpenter. They were alſo ſo ſhort of water, that of this they were allowed but half a pint a day.

In

In this condition, however, they happily in a great degree preſerved their health and vigour, and on the 16th of February they launched their boat, and called her the Happy Deliverance. On the 17th they got their ſmall pittance of ſtores on board, and on the 18th ſet ſail from the rock, on which they had lived juſt ſeven months, and to which at parting they gave the name of Bird Iſland.

Their whole ſtock conſiſted of two butts and four hogſheads of water, two live hogs, one firkin of butter, about four pounds of biſcuit each man, and ten days ſubſiſtance of ſalt proviſions, at about two ounces a day each, but quite rotten and decayed.

On the 18th at one in the afternoon, they weighed with a light weſterly breeze, in order to make the river St. Lucia, their firſt intended port. But misfortune ſtill attended them, ſo that for twenty-five days ſucceſſively, they laboured under a continual ſeries of diſtreſs, almoſt without proviſions, and oppoſed by ſtrong currents ſetting at the rate of a mile and a half an hour; ſo that though they had a fair wind and a pleaſant breeze, they could hardly ſtem the current. This rendered them very miſerable, and obliterated every gleam of hope they entertained of reaching the river of St. Lucia: and as the currents ſet ſo ſtrongly to the weſtward, and the wind being for the moſt part eaſterly, they determined to put back, and attempt to reach the Cape of Good Hope. Accordingly on the ſecond of March they bore away to the weſtward; but the next day the ſky appeared with a lowering aſpect, and threatened a very hard gale of wind from the weſtward.

They were not miſtaken in their opinion; the wind increaſed apace till the fourth, when they endeavoured to lie to, but ſhipped ſuch heavy ſeas, that they expected every ſurge would daſh their ſlight veſſel in pieces; they were therefore obliged once more to bear away, and ſcud under their top-ſail. Sometimes the ſqualls were ſo violent, that the ſea appeared like clifts over the ſtern. In this alarming man-

ner the gale continued till the fifth in the morning, when fine weather again returned.

On the ſeventh it fell calm, and they came to an anchor, about three quarters of a mile from the ſhore, where they ſoon perceived ſeveral of the natives coming down from the mountains. This ſight encouraged them to try whether it was poſſible to land. Accordingly Thomas Arnold a black ſervant, with two ſeamen, were ſent in the boat, carrying with them a ſtring of amber beads, as a preſent to the Indians. Arnold, as ſoon as the boat came near the beach, leaped over board, and ſwam on ſhore, while the boat returned to the veſſel, which continued ſailing along at a proper diſtance, in order to find a place where ſhe might land with ſafety. Arnold, attended by about forty of the natives, followed the veſſel to a convenient place for landing, and the boat was again ſent to bring the black off. He told them, that when he firſt got on ſhore, the natives ſeemed very ſhy of him; but at laſt all of them ſat down, and deſired him to ſit down by them. Upon which he preſented the ſtring of amber beads to the oldeſt man among them, who received it very kindly. He then made ſigns that he wanted ſomething to eat, upon which they gave him ſome Indian corn and fruit, and water in a calabaſh to drink. He added, that the natives had ſent up into the country for ſheep, bullocks, &c. and was therefore very deſirous of landing again. But the wind continuing weſterly, they only ſent the boat, which ſoon returned with wood ſufficient to laſt them four days.

They continued ſailing along the coaſt till the 10th of March, when the wind ſhifting to the eaſtward, they came to an anchor in twelve fathom water, about half a mile from the ſhore. In the evening ſeveral of the natives came down to the water-ſide, halloing, and making ſigns for them to land; but this they found impracticable. In the morning the natives repeated their ſignals, driving before them a great number of goats and bullocks. This was indeed a

pleaſing

pleaſing ſight to perſons periſhing with hunger; but they ſtill found it impoſſible to land. In this tantalizing condition they continued till the 14th, when two of the crew begged to be ſet on ſhore at any hazard, and permitted to live among the natives, rather than ſtarve on board, having had nothing to eat during the two laſt days. Accordingly the boat was diſpatched with them, and after much difficulty landed them on the ſhore. Towards evening there was very little wind, which ſeemed inclinable to ſhift to the weſtward. This gave them great uneaſineſs on account of their companions on ſhore, fearing it might blow too hard for their veſſel to ride till morning; they therefore kept repeating ſignals all night, by ſhewing lights, in hopes to bring them to the water ſide, and get them off before the ſurf roſe too high. They however ſaw nothing of them till about ſix o'clock in the morning, when it was too late, there being a freſh gale of wind and a large ſurf. They therefore waved them along ſhore, in hopes of finding a more favourable place to get them off; and accordingly bore away, and made ſail along ſhore. They had ſcarce run two leagues before they came to a very good place, and immediately worked cloſe in ſhore, anchored in five fathom, got the ſmall boat out, and ſent four men in her, two to go and meet the four men that landed yeſterday, and two to ſound the river's mouth, being in great hopes they ſhould find water enough over the bar for their boat. In about three hours the two men returned with the other four; but they were afraid to attempt to come on board, there being too great a ſurf to launch the boat.

They ſpent the night on board with great anxiety, and at day-light weighed and ſtood cloſe to the ſhore; but ſeeing them ſtill loath to venture, they called to them, that if they did not come off immediately, and give them ſome advice or other, whether there was any poſſibility of getting into the river, they muſt be obliged to leave them, being without proviſions, or any likelihood of getting any there. Their threaten-

ings had the desired effect, for two of them ventured off in the boat, although there was a large surf. When they came on board they informed the crew that the natives received them very civilly, and gave them beef and fish to eat, and milk to drink, and conducted them over the mountains from the place where they landed till they met their companions. The wind was now easterly, which made it bad riding here; and a fair wind into the river, where they said there was water enough for the vessel. At eleven in the morning they weighed, and stood in for the river. The small boat sounded a-head; but when they came the length of the bar, those on shore waved them back again. On which they wore and anchored again; and when the boat came on board, they were informed there was only eight feet water on the bar, it was therefore necessary to wait till high-water. At two in the afternoon they weighed, and made sail for the river, and got in very well, without shipping any water, and anchored in two and an half fathom water.

Their first care was to consult in what manner they might proceed to trade with the natives for what provisions and other necessaries they were in need of, not having heard of any trade on that part of the coast; however this did not take up much time, as they had but few commodities for that use, such as brass coat buttons, small iron bolts, nails, and some copper hoops, which they made into bracelets for their arms and legs, what the people in India wear commonly in great numbers, and call them bangles. These they took on shore, and shewed them to the natives, at the same time making signs to them, as well as they could, for what they wanted to exchange their commodities, by kneeling down and gnawing the grass, holding their hands up like horns, and making a noise like that of bullocks, sheep, &c. which they soon understood, and were very expeditious in driving down two small bullocks, which they soon purchased for about one pound of copper and three or four brass buttons, each

each bullock weighing about five or ſix hundred, very good meat; and they ſeemed very well ſatisfied with their bargain, and promiſed to bring more bullocks when wanted. They likewiſe brought down milk in great quantities, and at a very cheap rate, aſking only a braſs braſs button for about two or three gallons. Likewiſe a ſmall grain like Guinea wheat, which they purchaſed at the ſame rate, and ground between two ſtones, and baked it upon ſome embers for bread, in hopes it would keep till they could get better; but this did not ſucceed, for it grew mouldy in three days, they therefore afterwards boiled it with their meat, and found it very good food. They ſtaid here about a fortnight, during which time they often went up in the country to their towns about ten or twelve miles, where they lived in huts covered with ruſhes like a kind of thatch, very neat within, and they always offered one for their viſitors to lie in if they ſtaid on ſhore all night, and were extremely obliging. At theſe times they uſed to eat with them, and the natives liked the Engliſh way of dreſſing victuals, though they are particularly fond of the intrails, ſuch as the paunch and guts, which they moſtly eat raw, only ſhaking out the excrement. They were alſo pleaſed at coming on board the boat, often went up the river in the ſmall boat with them, and behaved very ſociably. They were no ways ſhy of their women, but frequently brought their own ſiſters and daughters, and left them for a whole day with the Engliſh, when they were going into the woods.

Their chief exerciſe is hunting, and their only arms are launces and two ſhort ſticks with a knob at the end, with which, after having wounded their game with the launce, they knock it down.

The river is very full of manattes, or ſea cows; which are no ways miſchievous; they moſtly come on ſhore in the night, and their chief food is graſs; the natives ſometimes catch them aſleep and kill them to eat. They have a few elephants teeth, which they offered very cheap, but there was no room to ſtow

them in the boat. They wear little or no cloathing in the day-time, and in the night only a bullock's hide, which they dry thoroughly, and make them very ſupple. Their chief ornaments are a piece of a bullock's tail, which hangs dangling down from their rump to their heels, with a few ſmall ſea ſhells tied to it; they alſo wear ſmall pieces of the ſkin tied round their knees, ankles, and arms. Their hair they plaiſter up with a great quantity of tallow or fat mixed with a kind of red earth, and they rub their bodies all over with greaſe. They are ſo prodigious active and dextrous with their launces, that they will throw them thirty or forty yards, and hit a ſmall head of corn. They have another method of exerciſing themſelves in the day, and commonly when they meet or part from one another, and that is by dancing and jumping all round a ring, and making a moſt hideous noiſe, ſometimes halloing, and ſometimes grunting like a hog; then running backwards and forwards as hard as they can, flouriſhing their launces. Another circumſtance, which perhaps may be a little ſurpriſing, is, that among theſe natives, who are entirely black, and all wooly haired, they met with a youth, ſeemingly about twelve or fourteen years of age, quite white, and his features had the true reſemblance of an European, having fine light hair, not in the leaſt reſembling that of the other natives. They farther obſerved, that this boy was made uſe of as a kind of domeſtic: for they ſent him on errands, and ſometimes would not let him eat with them, but made him ſtay till they had done; tho' they are a very amicable ſort of people among themſelves; for if they have any thing to eat, be it ever ſo little, the perſon who has it divides it equally as far as it goes with a ſeeming pleaſure.

Having, by the bleſſing of Providence, laid in a comfortable ſtock of proviſions, they weighed on the 29th at five in the morning, and ſoon got on the bar, where they found a very ugly ſurf breaking quite over the boat, and becalmed their ſail, ſo that they had

had little or no head-way, and were in great fear of driving on the rocks; however they had the happineſs to get ſafe out, and made ſail for the river St. Lucia.

Nothing material happened till the 6th, when they entered the river of St. Lucia. On going aſhore they found they had a very different people to deal with; for when they ſhewed them what they had to trade with, they made ſigns that they wanted a ſmall kind of grain. However, upon ſhewing them braſs buttons, they immediately brought down ſome bullocks, fowls, potatoes, pumkins, &c. The bullocks could not be purchaſed, they wanting ſome braſs rings big enough to go round the collar. The fowls, pumkins, &c. were bought at a very cheap rate: five or ſix grown fowls for a ſmall piece of bunten, not worth above a groat in England. The Engliſh continued here three weeks, which they ſpent in walking about the country, and ſeeing their towns and method of living, and endavouring to carry on a petty trade for what they wanted. They ſeeming to have a great veneration for braſs, we carried a braſs handle of an old cheſt, and ſhewed it them, for which they immediately offered two bullocks, which was readily agreed to; and they drove them down to the boat. They found theſe a haughty, proud ſort of people, and not altogether ſo honeſt as the former, having detected the principal governor, whom we had already paid for a lodging in one of their huts for the night, ſtealing ſome pieces of iron they had with them in a baſket, to defray expences till their return to the boat. They ſtaid two or three days with them in the country, in which time they never could get them to eat with them. They likewiſe differed greatly from the other people afore-mentioned in their cookery, as they dreſs all their victuals in a very cleanly manner, and are likewiſe very cleanly in their bodies; for the firſt thing they do in the morning is to waſh themſelves all over; then they go to ſome kind of devotion, which they never obſerved in the others. Neither have theſe

any of the ſame ornaments the others uſe. They pride themſelves much in their hair, which they dreſs up very neatly; and they are extremely ſhy in regard to their women. Their arms are the ſame as the others, and alſo their diverſions. We found a few men here who came from Delagoa, and had ſome ambergreaſe and elephants teeth to diſpoſe of; the latter in great plenty.

It being a pleaſant gale weſterly, and fair weather coming on, they weighed on the 18th at ſeven in the morning, being all on board, and made ſail; about a quarter before high-water, when they were got almoſt to the bar, our people very imprudently hauled the ſails down, and let go the grapnail cloſe to the brake of a ſand, and nine of them got the boat out, and went on ſhore, ſwearing bitterly that they would ſooner take their chance of living among the natives than be drowned in attempting to go over the bar; ſo the reſt who remained on board were either to venture over the bar, or to go on ſhore, the veſſel not being able to get back, the wind and tide ſetting both out of the river, ſo that before half ebb ſhe would ground and beat to pieces. Therefore, in hopes to ſave themſelves and the boat, they weighed, and ſoon got to the breakers; there they lay beating in a diſmal condition, having no more than eight foot water, and the veſſel drawing five foot. After half an hour's conflict, had a kind of ſmooth on the ſurface, and by the Almighty's providence, they got ſafe out of the river St. Lucia. The poor creatures who had left them, ſome with only a ſhirt and a pair of drawers, travelled along ſhore.

In this manner they continued their courſe till the 20th, when at four in the afternoon they anchored in Delagoa river, in nine fathom, where they found the Roſe galley ſnow, captain Chandler, trading for beef and teeth, of whom moſt of them begged a paſſage to Bombay. After ſtaying about three weeks, they ſaw a ſmall country boat coming up the river, which brought three of their people, who left us at the river

St.

St. Lucia, and they informed them the other ſix were remaining on the other ſide of the bay of Delagoa, waiting the opportunity of a boat to bring them over. Here they thought this would be the propereſt place to ſecure the treaſure, packets, and other effects. In order to which, they enticed four or five of the men on ſhore, and ſecured two more on board the ſnow. This done, Mr. Jones went with captain Chandler's pinnace manned and armed, and took all the money, plate, and packets he could find, and brought them on board the ſnow, in order to deliver them on their arrival at Madraſs. The people left in the ſloop, being afraid they ſhould pay them another unwelcome viſit, took an opportunity of getting away in the night.

On the 25th of May weighed in the Roſe galley, in order to proceed to Madagaſcar, to complete the cargo, on account of a difference between captain Chandler and the natives, who had firſt ſold him upwards of one hundred head of cattle, and afterwards ſtole them all away. The day they left the land, they ſaw a ſail, which proved to be our ſloop, which immediately bore down to them, and two of the people came on board the ſnow, one of whom was the carpenter, who prevailed on captain Chandler to buy the ſloop for 500 rupees, which he gave his note for. They told them they had taken in the other ſix men who were left behind at the river St. Lucia, three of whom were now dead, and two more very ill; and theſe in two or three days after died likewiſe of the fatigue of travelling over land. They then proceeded for Madagaſcar, in company with the ſloop, and in about twenty-two days made the iſland, and anchored at Morondava, June the 14th; and on the 16th arrived there the Caernarvon, Norton Hutchinſon, commander, from Europe for China.

Therefore, as their packets and treaſure were directed for Madraſs, they took a paſſage in the Caernarvon, and leaving Morondava, July the 1ſt, arrived at Madraſs, Auguſt the 1ſt, where they delivered the packets, treaſure, and other private effects.

Mr. MARTIN's Voyage to St. KILDA, the moſt remote of all the Weſtern Iſles of SCOTLAND.

THE ingenious author of this performance tells us, that he often in vain attempted to viſit the iſland of St. Kilda, till the laſt ſummer, when the laird of Mack-Leod heartily recommending the care of the inhabitants of St. Kilda to Mr. John Campbel, miniſter of Harries, he went to St. Kilda, and Mr. Martin chearfully embracing the occaſion, they embarked at the iſle Eſay in Harries, May the 29th, 1697, with the wind at S. E.

Before they were well got out of the harbour, Mr. Campbell obſerving the whiteneſs of the waves, attended with an extraordinary noiſe beating upon the rocks, expreſſed his diſlike of it, being in thoſe parts a prognoſtic of an enſuing ſtorm; but the ſame appearing ſometimes in ſummer, before exceſſive heat, it was ſlighted by the crew. But as they advanced about two leagues further, upon the coaſt of the iſle Pabbay, the former ſigns appearing more conſpicuouſly, they unanimouſly concluded a ſtorm approaching, which occaſioned a motion for their return; but the wind and ebb-tide concurring, determined them to purſue their voyage, in hopes of arriving at their deſired harbour, before the wind or ſtorm ſhould riſe, which they judged would not be ſuddenly: but their fond imagination was not ſeconded with a good event; they had ſcarce ſailed a league further, when the wind inclined more ſoutherly, and altered their meaſures; they endeavoured by the help of their oars to reach the Haw-ſker rocks, about four leagues to the ſouthward; but this they were not able to effect.

By

By this time they were advanced ſo far into the ocean, that after a ſecond motion for their return, it was found impracticable, eſpecially as they could not hope to fetch any point of Scotland; this obliged them to make the beſt of their way for St. Kilda, though labouring under the diſadvantages of wind and tide. Their crew extremely fatigued and diſcouraged, having ſeen no land for ſixteen hours; at length one of them diſcovered ſeveral tribes of the fowls of St. Kilda flying to the ſouthward, which was a demonſtration they had loſt their courſe, by the violence of the flood and wind both concurring to carry them to the northward, though they ſteered due weſt by their compaſs.

Soon after they diſcovered the iſle Borera, near three leagues north of St. Kilda, which was then about four leagues to the ſouth; this was a joyful ſight, and after a very laborious attempt reached the iſland, where they took ſhelter under the hollow of an extraordinary high rock, which was covered with a prodigious number of Solan geeſe hatching in their neſts. The heavens were darkened by their flight, and their excrements were in ſuch quantity, that they gave a tincture to the ſea. Two of them confirmed the truth of what has been frequently reported of their ſtealing from one another graſs wherewith to make their neſts, by affording the following very agreeable diverſion. One of them finding his neighbour's neſt without the fowl, lays hold on the opportunity, and ſteals from it as much graſs as he could conveniently carry off, taking his flight towards the ocean; from thence he preſently returns, as if he made a foreign purchaſe, but it does not paſs for ſuch: For the owner had diſcovered the fact, before the thief had got out of ſight, and, too nimble for his cunning, waits his return, all armed with fury, and engages him deſperately; this bloody battle proved fatal to the thief, who fell dead ſo near their boat, that the men took him up, and preſently dreſſed and

eat him; which they reckoned as an omen of good ſucceſs in the voyage.

They propoſed being at St. Kilda next day, but their expectation was fruſtrated by a violent ſtorm, which almoſt drove them to the ocean. But a calm ſucceeding, the next day they were rowed to St. Kilda. As they came cloſe upon the rocks, ſome of the inhabitants, who were then employed in ſetting their gins, welcomed the boat with a "God ſave you," their uſual ſalutation, admiring to ſee them get thither contrary to wind and tide; they were walking unconcernedly on the ſide of this prodigious high rock, at the ſame time keeping pace with the boat, to the great admiration of Mr. Martin and his companion, who expected to ſee ſome of them tumble headlong into the ſea; but they themſelves had no ſuch fears, for they outrun the boat to the town, from thence they brought the ſteward and all the inhabitants of both ſexes to receive the ſtrangers; who now approached the outmoſt part of the low rock, called the Saddle, on which ſtood a number of the inhabitants, having on their feet the uſual dreſs on ſuch occaſions, i. e. ſocks of old rags ſowed with feathers inſtead of thread. As ſoon as the boat came pretty near, it was kept off this rock with long poles; ſome of their number coming by pairs into the ſea, received Mr. Campbell and our author upon their ſhoulders, and carried them to land, where they were received with all the demonſtrations of joy and kindneſs they were able to expreſs *.

They

* The reverend Mr. Kenneth Macauley, who viſited St. Kilda in the year 1758, gives us a very remarkable account of the dangers attending his landing on the iſland. He had alſo been overtaken in his paſſage with a terrible ſtorm, and it was not without the utmoſt difficulty they reached the iſland, and came to an anchor before the Saddle. "The people of St. "Kilda,

They all walked together to the little village, where there was a lodging prepared for them, furniſhed with beds

---

" Kilda, ſays that gentleman, upon the firſt notice " they had of our arrival on their coaſt, flew down " from the village to our aſſiſtance, men, women, and " children.—From their behaviour on the rock, to " which we lay pretty cloſe, it evidently appeared " that they have humanity enough to feel deeply for " their fellow creatures in diſtreſs.——It was impoſſi- " ble for us to underſtand the meaning of their cries; " only we had reaſon to believe that they were great- " ly affected with our danger.——From the repeated " ſignals they made, we concluded at laſt, that, in " their opinion, we might ſafely weigh.——Truſting " to their ſuperior ſkill, we took the hint without loſs " of time. But after approaching the Saddle, in ſpite " of our united efforts, we were ſoon reduced to the " diſagreeable neceſſity of ſhearing off.

" A little to the weſt of this rock is a ſandy beach, " acceſſible only at low water.——Here is a ſort of " landing place, though extremely dangerous, and " for that reaſon ſeldom attempted, unleſs the wea- " ther be very favourable.——To this beach the peo- " ple ran in a body, after having directed us to the " ſame place. — We obeyed willingly, and they with " an amazing intrepidity flew into the water to meet " us; a moſt deſperate adventure, in which any other " race of men would hardly think of engaging, were " they to ſee their neareſt relations in the ſame danger. " The diſpoſition they made was this: after having " divided and formed themſeves into two links, the " two ableſt men among them marched forward " into the ſea, each in front of his own little corps. " ——Thoſe next in ſtrength and ſtature, ſeized theſe " two leaders by the middle, aed the reſt, from one " end of the row to the other, clung faſt to thoſe im- " mediately before them, wading forward till thoſe

" who

beds of ſtraw; and according to the ancient cuſtom of the place, the officer, who preſides over them in the ſteward's abſence, ſummoned the inhabitants, who by concert agreed upon a daily maintenance for the ſtrangers, as bread, butter, cheeſe, mutton, fowls, eggs, fire, &c. all which was to be given in at their lodging twice every day; this was done in the moſt regular manner, each family by turns paying their quota proportionably to their lands: the allowance for each man per diem, beſide a barley cake, was eighteen of the eggs laid by the fowl called by them Lavy, and a greater number of the leſſer eggs, as they differed in proportion; the largeſt of theſe eggs is

---

" who were foremoſt in the rank, and after them " every one elſe, in the order in which he ſtood, got " hold of the boat ——Thoſe who go from year to " year to St. Kilda, always take the precaution to " wrap a ſtrong rope round the ſtern of their boat, " and tie the other to the prow. As ſoon as the St. " Kildians have poſted themſelves round it, they im- " mediately hand about the two ropes from one to " another, till the women and children who ſtand " upon the beach come at it, ſo as to have their ſhare " in the work.——This operation which is ſo very " neceſſary, being ſoon over, a general ſignal is " given, and every individual exerts himſelf with all " his ſtrength and ſpirit: the conſequence is, the " boat, and every thing contained in it, are with ſur- " priſing quickneſs and dexterity hauled on ſhore be- " yond the reach of the ſea.

" All the ſtrength of this art, was with the greateſt " alacrity tried upon this occaſion, and with a ſuc- " ceſs beyond any thing I could have expected.—— " Without giving time to any of us to jump out into " the water, the St. Kildians hoiſted up, almoſt in a " moment, our little veſſel, ourſelves, and all the " luggage that belonged, to a dry part of the ſtrand."

is near in bigneſs to that of a gooſe, the reſt of the eggs gradually of a leſſer ſize.

The inhabitants live together in a ſmall village, carrying all the ſigns of an extreme poverty; the houſes are of a low form, and the doors all to the north-eaſt, to ſecure them from the ſhocks of the tempeſtuous ſouth-weſt winds. The walls of the houſes are rudely built of ſtone, the ſhort couples joining at the ends of the roof, upon whoſe ſides ſmall ribs of wood are laid, and theſe covered with ſtraw; the whole ſecured by ropes made of twiſted heath, the extremity of which on each ſide is poized with ſtone to preſerve the thatch from being blown away. This little village is ſeated in a valley ſurrounded with four mountains, ſerving as ramparts of defence, and are ſo many amphitheatres, from whence a fair proſpect of the ocean and iſles may be ſeen in a fine day.

This iſle is by the inhabitants, as likewiſe by all the weſtern iſlanders, called Hirt; Buchanan calls it Hirta; Sir John Narborough, and all ſailors, St. Kilda; in ſea maps it is called St. Kilder, and lies in the latitude of 58 deg. 30 min. north, and about 20 leagues to the weſtward of Harries.

The air is ſharp and wholeſome; the hills are often covered with ambient white miſts, which in winter are forerunners of ſnow, if they continue on the tops of the hills; and in ſummer, if only on the tops of the hills, they prognoſticate rain; when they deſcend to the valleys exceſſive heat. The night here about the time of the ſummer ſolſtice is not above an hour in length, eſpecially if the ſeaſon be fair. The harveſt and winter are liable to violent winds and rain.

St. Kilda is two miles long from eaſt to weſt, one mile in breadth from north to ſouth, and five miles in circumference. It is naturally fenced with one continued face of a rock of great height, except a part of the bay, which lies to the ſouth-eaſt, and is generally well defended with a raging ſea: this bay is half a mile in length, and as much in breadth. The

only

only place for landing, is on the north ſide of this bay, upon a rock with a little declination, which is ſlippery, being covered with ſeveral ſort of ſea-weeds; theſe, with a boiſterous ſea, render the place almoſt inacceſſible, except in neap tides, when the wind is either north-eaſt, or weſt, or a perfect calm ſhould happen; when theſe circumſtances concur, the birlin, or boat, is brought to the ſide of the rock, and hawled above the high-water mark, by the joint aſſiſtance of all the inhabitants of both ſexes.

At the head of the bay is a plain ſand, only to be ſeen in ſummer, the winter ſea waſhing it all off the ſtones; but neceſſity only can compel any perſon to attempt a landing here. The ſea is very impetuous every where about this iſle; which may be reckoned among the ſtrongeſt forts, natural or artificial, in the world; nature has provided the place with ſtore of ammunition for acting on the defenſive; that is, a heap of looſe ſtones in the top of the hill Oterveaul, directly above the landing-place; and it is very eaſy to diſcharge vollies of this ammunition directly upon the place of landing, from a lofty eminence almoſt perpendicular. The four great mountains are faced on the ſide towards the ſea, with rocks of extraordinary height; the hill Conagir on the north ſide, is not leſs than two hundred fathoms perpendicular above ſea.

Upon the weſt ſide of this iſle lies a valley declining towards the ſea, with a rivulet running through the middle of it, on each ſide of which is an aſcent of half a mile; all which piece of ground is called by the inhabitants, The Female Warrior's Glen: this amazon is famous in their traditions: her houſe, or dairy of ſtone, is yet extant; ſome of the inhabitants dwell in it during the ſummer; the whole is built of ſtone, without any wood, lime, earth, or mortar to cement it, and is in form of a cone, in the top of which is a vent, the fire being always in the center of the floor; the ſtones are long and thin, which ſupplies the defect of wood: the body of this

houſe

houſe will contain about nine perſons ſitting; there are three beds, or low vaults at the ſide of the wall, which will hold five men each, and are ſeparated by a pillar; at the entry to one of theſe low vaults is a ſtone ſtanding upon one end; upon this ſhe is reported ordinarily to have laid her helmet; there are two ſtones on the other ſide, upon which ſhe is ſaid to have laid her ſword: they tell you ſhe was much addicted to hunting, and that in her days, all the ſpace betwixt this iſle and that of Harries, was one continued tract of dry land.

St. Kilda abounds with excellent fountains or ſprings; that near the female warrior's houſe is reputed the beſt; it is called Tou-bir-nimbeuy, importing no leſs than the well of qualities or virtues; it runs from eaſt to weſt, and is ſixty paces above the ſea; the water is very clear, exceeding cold, light, and diuretic.

Near the town is a very large well, called St. Kilder's Well; this water is not inferior to that above-mentioned; it runs to the ſouth-eaſt from the north-weſt.

Within half a mile of the latter is another well named after one Conirdan, an hundred paces above the ſea, and runs from north-weſt towards the ſouth-eaſt.

Another celebrated well iſſues out of a rock on the north ſide of the eaſt bay, called the Well of Youth, but is only acceſſible by the inhabitants, no ſtranger daring to climb the ſteep rock; the water of it is received as it falls into the ſea. A rivulet runs cloſe by the town, and another larger beyond Kilder's Well; this laſt ſerves for waſhing linen, which it does to perfection without ſoap.

The whole iſland is one hard rock, formed into four high mountains, three of which are in the middle; all thinly covered with black or brown earth, not above a foot deep, except the top of the hills, where it is above three feet, and affords god turf; the graſs is very ſhort but ſweet, producing plenty of milk;

milk; the number of ſheep commonly maintained in St. Kilda, and the two adjacent iſles, does not exceed two thouſand.

There are not more than eighteen horſes in the whole iſland, very low, and all of a red colour. The cows, which are about ninety in number, are of a low ſtature, but fat and ſweet; the dogs, cats, and all the ſea fowls of this iſle are ſpeckled.

The ſoil is very fertile, generally producing ſixteen, eighteen, or twenty fold; they uſe no plough but a kind of crooked ſpade. Their arable land is very nicely parted into ten diviſions, and theſe into ſubdiviſions. The chief ingredient of their compoſts is aſhes of turf mixed with ſtraw; with theſe they mix their own urine, and the bones, wings, and entrails of their ſea fowls.

Levinis, a rock about fourteen paces high, and thirty in circumference, but narrower at the top, ſtands about half a league to the ſouth-eaſt bay, covered with no kind of earth or graſs; a ſpring of freſh water iſſues out from the ſide of it; this rock, by an ancient cuſtom, belongs to the galley's crew. Betwixt the weſt point of St. Kilda, and the iſle Soa, is the famous rock Stackdonn, i. e. a Miſchievous Rock, having proved ſo to ſeveral of the inhabitants, who have periſhed in attempting to climb it; it is much of the form and height of a ſteeple; there is a very great dexterity, and it is reckoned no ſmall piece of gallantry, to climb this rock, eſpecially that part of it called the Thumb, which is ſo little, that of all the parts of a man's body, the thumb only can lay hold on it, and that muſt be only for the ſpace of one minute; during which time his feet have no ſupport, nor does any part of his body touch the ſtone, except the thumb, in which minute he muſt jump by the help of his thumb, and the agility of his body, to a ſharp point of the rock, which when he has reached, puts him out of danger, and having a rope about his middle, which he caſts down to the boat, by the help of this he brings up as many perſons as are deſigned for fowling

fowling at this time; the foreman, or principal climber has the reward of four fowls beſtowed upon him over and above his proportion; perhaps, one might think four thouſand too little to compenſate ſo great a danger as this man incurs; but he has the advantage by it of being recorded among their greateſt heroes; as are all the foremen who lead the van in getting up this Miſchievous Rock.

About a piſtol-ſhot diſtant from this rock is the iſle Soa, a mile and an half in circumference, but contracted narrower toward the top, being a full half mile in difficult aſcent all round, moſt of it bare rock, ſome parts of it covered with graſs, but dangerous to aſcend; the landing is alſo very hazardous, both with regard to the raging of the ſea, and the ſteep rock that muſt be climbed; yet the inhabitants are accuſtomed to carry burthens both up and down this precipice. There is ſcarce any landing here, except in one place, and that only in a weſterly wind and a neap tide; the waves upon the rock diſcover when it is acceſſible; if they appear white from St. Kilda, the inhabitants do not ſo much as offer to launch out their boat, in order to land in Soa, or any other iſle or rock, tho' their lives were depended upon it. This little iſle is furniſhed with an excellent ſpring, the graſs is very ſweet, feeds five hundred ſheep, each of which generally has two or three lambs at a birth, and every lamb ſo fruitful, that it brings forth another before itſelf is a year old. The ſame is alſo obſerved of lambs in the little iſles adjacent to thoſe of Harries and North-Wiſt. The ſheep in the iſle Soa are never milked, which diſpoſes them to be the more prolific: there are none to catch them but the inhabitants, who purſue thoſe creatures nimbly down the ſteep deſcent, with as great freedom as if it had been a plain field.

This iſle abounds with an infinite number of fowl, as fulmar, lavy, falk, bowger, &c.

About two leagues and a half to the north of St. Kilda, is the rock Stack-Ly. It is about two hundred paces in circumference, and of a great height, being

a perfect triangle terminating in a point at the top; it is visible above twenty leagues distant in a fine day. It has neither grass nor earth to cover it, but appears sometimes perfectly white with Solan geese sitting on and about it. One would think it next to impossible to climb this rock; but the inhabitants attempt it annually, and have erected near the top, a stone pyramidical house, where they often lodge during the month of August, at which time the season proves inconstant. This obliges the inhabitants in point of prudence to send a competent number of those to whose share the lot falls, to land on this rock some days before the Solan geese take wing; for if they neglect this piece of foresight, one windy day may disappoint them of five, six, or seven thousand Solan geese, which this rock yearly affords. They are so very numerous here, that they cannot be divided in respect to their lands, as elsewhere; and for this reason the fowlers sent hither act for the public interest, and when they have knocked down all they can reach, they then carry them to a sharp point, called the Casting-Point, whence they throw them into the sea, until the boatmen cry, Enough, lest the sea, which has a strong current there, should carry them off, as it sometimes does, if too many are thrown down at once. In this manner they load their boat; and at their return every man has his share proportioned to his lands, and what remains under the number ten, is due to the officer as a part of his yearly salary. In this rock the Solan geese are allowed to hatch their first eggs, but not in the rocks next to be described; and that for this reason, that if all were allowed to hatch at the same time, the loss of the product in one rock would prove the loss of all the rest, since all would take wing pretty nearly at the same time.

The isle Borera lies about half a league to the north-east of Stack-Ly. It is about one mile and a half in circumference, and feeds about four hundred sheep, and would feed more, did not the Solan geese pluck a large share of the grass for their nests.

This

This is a very lofty iſland, wholly ſurrounded with rocky precipices, which render it inacceſſible, except in a calm, and has only one place for landing, towards the ſouth: Near the weſt end of this iſle is Stallir-Houſe, which is much larger than that of the female warrior in St. Kilda, but of the ſame model in all reſpects; it is all green without like a little hill; the inhabitants have a tradition that it was built by one Stallir, a devout hermit of St. Kilda; and had he indeed travelled the univerſe he could ſcarcely have found a more ſolitary place for a monaſtic life *.

There are about forty ſtone pyramids in this iſle, for drying and preſerving their fowl, &c. Theſe little houſes are all built of looſe ſtones, without the ſmalleſt help of timber. Every ſtone hangs over that immediately below it; and thus by imperceptible degrees, the higheſt courſes are near enough to be covered

* Mr. Macauley gives a different account of this curious relick of antiquity. He tells us, that at the diſtance of many ages back, a bold, public-ſpirited, or ſelf-intereſted perſon, whoſe name was Staltar, or the Man of the Rocks, headed an inſurrection againſt the governor or ſteward, and poſſeſſed himſelf of Soay, which he defended for ſome time, and erected a ſtrange kind of habitation for himſelf and his accomplices.——The houſe is eighteen feet high, and its top almoſt level with the earth, by which it is ſurrounded; it is below of a circular form, and all its parts are contrived in ſuch a manner, that a ſingle ſtone covers the top.——If this ſtone be removed, the houſe has a ſufficient vent. In the middle of the floor is a large hearth; and round the wall a paved ſeat, on which ſixteen perſons may conveniently ſit. Here are four beds roofed with ſtrong flags, or ſtone lintels, every one of which is capable of holding four men. Each of theſe beds has a ſeparate entry, and the diſtances between theſe openings reſemble in ſome degree ſo many pillars.

vered with a ſingle flag at the top. Here is alſo a ſurprizing number of fowl, the graſs as well as the rocks being filled with them.

A ſmall diſtance to the weſt of Borera lies the rock Stack-Narmin; this rock is half a mile in circumference, and as inacceſſible as any of the reſt; there is a poſſibility of landing only in two places; nor even there except in a perfect calm, and after landing the danger in climbing is very great. The rock has neither earth or graſs to cover it, has a fountain of good water iſſuing out above the middle of it, running eaſterly, and abounds with Solan geeſe and other fowl; here are ſeveral ſtone pyramids, as well for lodging the inhabitants that attend the ſeaſons of the Solan geeſe, as for thoſe that preſerve and dry them.

There is a violent current, both at ebb and flood, upon all the coaſts of St. Kilda, the leſſer iſles and rocks. It is obſerved to be more impetuous with ſpring than neap tides; there are eddies on all the coaſts, except at a ſharp point where the tides keep their due courſe; the ebb ſets to the ſouthward and flood to the northward.

The inhabitants of St. Kilda are originally deſcended of thoſe of the adjacent iſles, Lewis, Harries, South and North Viſt, and Sky: both ſexes are naturally grave, and of a fair complexion; ſuch as are not fair are natives only for an age or two; but their off-ſpring proves fairer than themſelves. Several of them would be reckoned among beauties of the firſt rank, were they upon a level with others in point of dreſs.

Some of both ſexes have a genius for poetry, and are great admirers of muſic: the Jews harp is the only muſical inſtrument they have, which diſpoſes them to dance. Their ſight is extraordinary good, and they can diſcern things at a great diſtance: they have very good memories, and are reſolute in their undertakings, chaſte and honeſt, but reputed jealous of their wives. They argue cloſely, and with leſs paſſion than other iſlanders, or thoſe inhabiting the high-lands on the continent.

They

They are very cunning, and there is ſcarce any circumventing of them in traffic and bartering: the voice of one is the voice of all, being all of a piece, one common intereſt uniting them firmly together. They marry very young, the women at about thirteen or fourteen; and are nice in examining the degrees of conſanguinity before marriage.

The inhabitants are Chriſtians, and much of the primitive temper, neither inclined to enthuſiaſm nor to popery.

They have three chapels, each of them built with one end towards the eaſt, the other towards the weſt, the altar always placed at the eaſt end; the firſt of theſe is called Chriſt Chapel, and ſtands near the village; it is thatched after the manner of their houſes; and on the altar lies a brazen crucifix, not exceeding a foot in length; the body is compleatly done, diſtended, and in the crucified poſture. They hold this piece of ſacred furniture in the higheſt reverence, though they pay no kind of adoration or worſhip to it; nor do they either handle or ſee it, except when they are married, or ſwear deciſive oaths; and both theſe ceremonies are publickly performed. The church-yard is about an hundred paces in circumference, fenced in with a little ſtone wall; within which they bury their dead, and take care to keep it perfectly neat, nor ſuffer their cattle to have any acceſs to it. The inhabitants, young and old, come to the church-yard every Sunday morning, the chapel not being capacious enough to receive them; here they devoutly ſay the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments.

The ſecond chapel is dedicated to St. Columba, and the third to St. Brianan; both are built after the manner of Chriſt's Chapel; having church-yards belonging to them, and are a quarter of a mile diſtant from each other.

They told me of a ſhip that dropped anchor in the mouth of the bay the preceding year, and that the lowlanders aboard her were not Chriſtians; I enquired

if

vered with a ſingle flag at the top. Here is alſo a ſurprizing number of fowl, the graſs as well as the rocks being filled with them.

A ſmall diſtance to the weſt of Borera lies the rock Stack-Narmin; this rock is half a mile in circumference, and as inacceſſible as any of the reſt; there is a poſſibility of landing only in two places; nor even there except in a perfect calm, and after landing the danger in climbing is very great. The rock has neither earth or graſs to cover it, has a fountain of good water iſſuing out above the middle of it, running eaſterly, and abounds with Solan geeſe and other fowl; here are ſeveral ſtone pyramids, as well for lodging the inhabitants that attend the ſeaſons of the Solan geeſe, as for thoſe that preſerve and dry them.

There is a violent current, both at ebb and flood, upon all the coaſts of St. Kilda, the leſſer iſles and rocks. It is obſerved to be more impetuous with ſpring than neap tides; there are eddies on all the coaſts, except at a ſharp point where the tides keep their due courſe; the ebb ſets to the ſouthward and flood to the northward.

The inhabitants of St. Kilda are originally deſcended of thoſe of the adjacent iſles, Lewis, Harries, South and North Viſt, and Sky: both ſexes are naturally grave, and of a fair complexion; ſuch as are not fair are natives only for an age or two; but their off-ſpring proves fairer than themſelves. Several of them would be reckoned among beauties of the firſt rank, were they upon a level with others in point of dreſs.

Some of both ſexes have a genius for poetry, and are great admirers of muſic: the Jews harp is the only muſical inſtrument they have, which diſpoſes them to dance. Their ſight is extraordinary good, and they can diſcern things at a great diſtance: they have very good memories, and are reſolute in their undertakings, chaſte and honeſt, but reputed jealous of their wives. They argue cloſely, and with leſs paſſion than other iſlanders, or thoſe inhabiting the high-lands on the continent.

They

They are very cunning, and there is ſcarce any circumventing of them in traffic and bartering: the voice of one is the voice of all, being all of a piece, one common intereſt uniting them firmly together. They marry very young, the women at about thirteen or fourteen; and are nice in examining the degrees of conſanguinity before marriage.

The inhabitants are Chriſtians, and much of the primitive temper, neither inclined to enthuſiaſm nor to popery.

They have three chapels, each of them built with one end towards the eaſt, the other towards the weſt, the altar always placed at the eaſt end; the firſt of theſe is called Chriſt Chapel, and ſtands near the village; it is thatched after the manner of their houſes; and on the altar lies a brazen crucifix, not exceeding a foot in length; the body is compleatly done, diſtended, and in the crucified poſture. They hold this piece of ſacred furniture in the higheſt reverence, though they pay no kind of adoration or worſhip to it; nor do they either handle or ſee it, except when they are married, or ſwear deciſive oaths; and both theſe ceremonies are publickly performed. The church-yard is about an hundred paces in circumference, fenced in with a little ſtone wall; within which they bury their dead, and take care to keep it perfectly neat, nor ſuffer their cattle to have any acceſs to it. The inhabitants, young and old, come to the church-yard every Sunday morning, the chapel not being capacious enough to receive them; here they devoutly ſay the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments.

The ſecond chapel is dedicated to St. Columba, and the third to St. Brianan; both are built after the manner of Chriſt's Chapel; having church-yards belonging to them, and are a quarter of a mile diſtant from each other.

They told me of a ſhip that dropped anchor in the mouth of the bay the preceding year, and that the lowlanders aboard her were not Chriſtians; I enquired

if

if thier interpreter, who they ſaid ſpoke bad Iriſh, had owned this to be a truth. They anſwered in the negative; but that they knew this by their practices, and that in theſe three particulars; the firſt was the working upon Sunday, carrying ſeveral boats full of ſtones aboard for ballaſt; the ſecond was the taking away ſome of their cows without any return for them, except a few copper pieces; and the third was, the attempt made by them to raviſh their women, a practice altogether unknown in St. Kilda, where there has not been one inſtance of fornication or adultery for many ages before this time. I remember they told me, that the bribe offered for debauching the poor women, was a piece of broad money, than which there could be nothing leſs charming in a place where the inhabitants make no diſtinction betwixt a guinea and a ſix-pence.

Their marriages are celebrated after the following manner: when any two of them have agreed to take one another for man and wife, the officer who preſides over them, ſummons all the inhabitants of both ſexes to Chriſt's Chapel, where being aſſembled, he enquires publickly if there be any lawful impediment why theſe parties ſhould not be joined in the bond of matrimony? and if there be no objection to the contrary, he then enquires of the parties, if they are reſolved to live together in weal and woe, &c. After their aſſent, he declares them married perſons, and then deſires them to ratify their ſolemn promiſe in the preſence of God and the people, in order to which the crucifix is tendered to them, and both put their right hands upon it, as the ceremony by which they ſwear fidelity one to another during their lives.

The iſland of St. Kilda is the property of the laird of Mack-Leod, chief of one of the moſt ancient families of Scotland; it is never farmed, but commonly beſtowed upon ſome favourite, one of his friends or followers, who is called Steward of the iſle.

The number of people inhabiting this iſle at preſent is about one hundred and eighty, who in the ſteward's abſence

abſence are governed by their meijre, a name which imports an officer. This officer was anciently choſen, or at leaſt approved of, by the people, before the ſteward ſettled him in his office, but now the ſtewards have the nomination of him abſolutely; he is preſident over them in all their debates, takes care that the lots be managed impartially, that none to whoſe ſhare they fall may have cauſe to repine, whether it be for the ſteward's ſervice, or that of the commonwealth. The uſe of the lots, together with the crucifix, contribute greatly to their peace and quiet, keeping every one within his proper bounds.

They are remarkably active and dextrous in climbing the rocks in ſearch of the fowls which breed here in amazing multitudes. In order to this they furniſh themſelves with ropes to carry them through the more inacceſſible openings among rocks; there are only three of theſe ropes in the whole iſland, each of them twenty four fathoms in length; and they are either lengthened by tying the one to the other, or uſed ſeparately as occaſion requires; the chief thing upon which the ſtrength of theſe ropes depends, is cows hides ſalted, and cut out in one long piece; this they twiſt round the ordinary rope of hemp, which ſecures it from being cut by the rocks; they join ſometimes at the lower end two ropes, one of which they tie about the middle of one climber, and another about the middle of another, that they may aſſiſt one another in caſe of a fall; in this manner they procure an incredible number of eggs and fowls.

The ropes belong to the commonwealth, and are not to be uſed without the general conſent; the lots determine the time, place, and perſons for uſing them: they get together in three days a much greater number of fowls and eggs than their boat is able to carry away, and therefore what is over and above they leave behind in ſtone pyramids built for this purpoſe.

Their habit conſiſts of a ſhort doublet reaching to their waiſt, about that a double plait of plad, both ends being joined together with the bone of a Ful-

mar; this plad reaches no lower than their knees, and is above the waiſt girt with a leather belt; they wear caps of the ſame colour and ſhape with capuchins, but ſhorter, and bonnets on Sundays; ſome of late have got breeches, made wide and open at the knees; they wear cloth ſtockings, and go without ſhoes in ſummer; their leather is dreſſed with the roots of tormentil.

The women wear upon their heads a linen dreſs, ſtrait before, and drawing to a ſmall point behind below the ſhoulders, a foot and an half in length, and a lock of about ſixty hairs hanging down each cheek, to their breaſts, the lower end tied in a knot; their plad, or upper garment, is faſtened upon their breaſts with a large round buckle of braſs in form of a circle; they wear neither ſhoes nor ſtockings in the ſummer time; their ordinary and only ſhoes are made of the necks of Solan geeſe, which they cut above the eyes, the crown of the head ſerves for the heel; this ſhoe does not laſt above five days, and if the downy ſide be next to the ground, not above three or four; however, there are plenty of them, ſome thouſands being catched, or, as they term it, ſtolen every March.

They preſerve the Solan geeſe in their pyramids during the whole year, ſlitting them down the back, for they have no ſalt. They have built above five hundred of theſe ſtone pyramids for their fowls, eggs, &c.

There is only one boat, ſixteen cubits long, which ſerves the whole commonwealth; it is very curiouſly divided into apartments proportionable to their lands and rocks; every individual has his ſpace diſtinguiſhed to a hair's breadth, which his neighbour cannot encroach ſo much as to lay an egg upon it.

In the ſide of a cliff ſouth of the town, is a famous rock called the Miſtreſs-Stone; it exactly reſembles a door, and is placed in the very front of this rock, which is twenty or thirty fathom perpendicular in height. Upon the lintel of this door, every batche-

lor is, by an antient cuſtom, obliged in honour to give a ſpecimen of his affection for his miſtreſs: he is to ſtand on his left foot, the one half of it hanging over the rock, in this ſituation he draws the right foot towards the left, bows, and puts both his fiſts further out to the right foot. This performance acquires him no ſmall degree of reputation; for he is ever after accounted worthy of marrying the fineſt woman in the world. They firmly believe this atchievement is always attended with the deſired ſucceſs.

They know the time of the day by the motion of the ſun from one hill or rock to another: upon either of theſe the ſun is obſerved to appear at different times; and when the ſun does not appear, they meaſure the day by the ebbing and flowing of the ſea, which they can tell exactly, though they ſhould not ſee the ſhore for ſome days together: their knowledge of the tides depends upon the changes of the moon, which they are likewiſe very exact in obſerving.

Both ſexes have a great inclination to novelty; and, perhaps, any thing may be thought new with them that is but different from their way of managing land, cattle, fowl, &c. A parcel of them were always attending the miniſter and me, admiring our habit, behaviour, &c. In a word, all we did or ſaid was wonderful in their eſteem; but above all, writing was moſt aſtoniſhing to them; they cannot conceive how it is poſſible for any mortal to expreſs the conceptions of his mind in ſuch black characters upon white paper. After they had with admiration argued upon this ſubject, I told them, that within the compaſs of two years or leſs, if they pleaſed, they might eaſily be taught to read and write, but they were not of the opinion that either of them could be obtained, at leaſt by them in an age.

The officer in his embaſſy in July laſt, travelled ſo far as to land on the continent next to Sky, and it was a long journey for a native of St. Kilda, for ſcarce any of the inhabitants have ever had the opportunity of travelling ſo far into the world.

They obſerved many wonderful things in the courſe of their travels; and think Mack-Leod's family is equivalent to that of an imperial court, and believe the king alone to be ſuperior to him: they ſay his lady wore ſo ſtrange a lowland dreſs, that it was impoſſible for them to deſcribe it; they admired glaſs windows prodigiouſly, and a looking-glaſs to them was a prodigy; they were amazed when they ſaw hangings covering a thick wall of ſtone and lime, and condemned it as vain and ſuperfluous.

They reckon the year, quarter, and month, as in Great Britain. They compute the ſeveral periods of time by the lives of the proprietors and ſtewards, of whoſe greateſt actions they have a tradition, of which they diſcourſe with as great ſatisfaction, as any hiſtorian reflecting on the Cæſars, or greateſt generals in the world.

They account riding one of the greateſt of earthly grandeurs, and told me with a ſtrange admiration, that Mack-Leod travelled not on foot, as they ſuppoſed all other men did, and that they had ſeen ſeveral horſes which were kept on purpoſe for him to ride upon.

One of their number landing on the iſle of Harries, enquired who was the proprietor of thoſe lands? they told him, that it was Mack-Leod; which did not a little raiſe his opinion of him. This man afterwards, when he was in the iſle of Sky, and had travelled ſome miles there, one day ſtanding upon an eminence, and looking round about, fancied he ſaw a great part of the world, and then aſked to whom thoſe lands belonged? and when one of the company had acquainted him, that Mack-Leod was maſter of thoſe lands alſo, the St. Kilda man, lifting up his eyes and hands to heaven, cried out with admiration, "O mighty prince! who art maſter of ſuch vaſt territories!" This he expreſſed ſo emphatically in the Iriſh language, that the ſaying from that time became a proverb, whenever any body would expreſs a greatneſs and plenitude of power.

One

One of the things they admired moſt, was the growth of trees; they thought the beauty of the leaves and branches admirable, and how they grew to ſuch a height above plants, was far beyond their conception: one of them, much aſtoniſhed, told me, that the trees pulled him back as he travelled through the woods: and they reſolved once to carry ſome few of them on their backs to their boats, and take them to St. Kilda, but upon ſecond thoughts, the length of the journey, being through the greateſt part of the iſle of Sky, deterred them from this undertaking, for though they excel others in ſtrength, they are yet but bad travellers on foot, being ſo much unuſed to it.

Another of their number travelling in the iſle of Sky, to the ſouth part of it, thought this a prodigious journey; and ſeeing in the oppoſite continent the ſhire of Inverneſs, divided from Sky only by a narrow ſea, enquired of the company, if that was the border of England.

An inhabitant of St. Kilda, after he had taken a pretty large doſe of aqua-vitæ, and was become very heavy with it, as he was falling into a ſleep, and fancying it to be his laſt, expreſſed to his companions the great ſatisfaction he had in meeting with ſuch an eaſy paſſage out of this world; for, ſaid he, it is attended with no kind of pain. In ſhort, their opinion of foreign objects is as remote from the ordinary ſentiments of other men as they are themſelves from all foreign converſe.

In ſhort the inhabitants of St. Kilda, are much happier than the generality of mankind, being almoſt the only people in the world who feel the ſweetneſs of true liberty. They enjoy in reality the fancied happineſs of the people in the golden age. They live in innocency and ſimplicity, purity, mutual love, and cordial friendſhip; free from ſolicitous cares, and anxious covetouſneſs; from envy, deceit, and diſſimulation; from ambition and pride, and all their train of fatal conſequences. They are altogether ignorant of the vices of foreigners, and governed by the dic-

tates of reaſon and chriſtianity, as it was firſt delivered to them by thoſe heroic ſouls, whoſe zeal animated them to deſpiſe danger and trouble, that they might plant religion in one of the remoteſt corners of the world.

They would doubtleſs be the happieſt people on this habitable globe, if they knew their own felicity, and how much they are above the avarice and ſlavery of the reſt of mankind. Their way of living makes them contemn gold and ſilver, as below the dignity of human nature; they live by the munificence of heaven, and have no deſigns upon one another, but ſuch as are ſuggeſted by juſtice and benevolence.

A ſuccinct Account of the Ruſſian Diſcoveries, with regard to the North-Weſt Coaſt of America, and of their viſiting the Iſlands of Japan.

THE long and expenſive voyage to the Eaſt Indies round the Cape of Good Hope, has induced the commercial part of the world to be very aſſiduous in enquiring, whether it was not poſſible to find a ſhorter and ſafer paſſage to the eaſtern coaſts of Aſia, and ſeveral ſchemes have been accordingly propoſed for this purpoſe. The firſt was that of cutting a canal through the iſthmus of Suez, a neck of land between the river Nile in Egypt and the Red ſea; in order to open a paſſage to the Indian ocean, through the ſtraits of Babelmandel. This was actually attempted more than once by the ancients; but the projectors were at laſt convinced from experience, that they had undertaken a work they were unable to finiſh.

This ſcheme being thus rendered abortive, another was propoſed, that of cutting a paſſage through the iſthmus

iſthmus of Darien, a neck of land that connects together the two continents of North and South America. But they were ſoon convinced, that the execution of this deſign muſt meet with unſurmountable difficulties, from the unhealthineſs of the climate, the amazing mountains, and other natural obſtacles, and the prodigious number of hands neceſſary for executing ſo enormous an enterprize. Beſides the diſtance to the coaſt of Coromandel, Bengal, &c. would have been much greater from England through a canal acroſs the iſthmus of Darien, than round the Cape of Good Hope. Nor would it have been poſſible to have returned in any reaſonable time from the Eaſt Indies through ſuch a paſſage, becauſe of the trade winds, againſt which the greater part of the voyage muſt have been performed.

Theſe ſchemes being therefore juſtly conſidered as viſionary, enquiry was made whether nature herſelf had not opened ſuch a paſſage, by which a voyage to the Eaſt-Indies might be performed in leſs time and with leſs difficulty. Two different parts of the globe ſeemed to promiſe ſuch a paſſage, one to the north-weſt round North America, the other to the north-eaſt, about the northern coaſts of Europe and Aſia. Both theſe have been tried without ſucceſs, though in all probability there are paſſages both to the north-weſt and north-eaſt. But the ſeverity of the cold in theſe northern parts of the globe, together with the vaſt iſlands of ice that continually float in the Frozen Ocean, ſeem to render either of theſe paſſages uſeleſs, even ſuppoſing the diſtance was much leſs than it really is. Experience has ſufficiently demonſtrated the danger and miſery that always attend long voyages in theſe ſevere climates, where that fatal diſtemper the ſcurvy makes the moſt frightful ravages, when the men are obliged to ſubſiſt on ſalt proviſions.

The Ruſſians have for ſome years purſued theſe diſcoveries with conſiderable ſucceſs. They have found that the continents of Aſia and America are actually

ſeparated from each other by a ſtrait, which in ſome places is not more than one hundred and fifty miles wide, having iſlands in it, by which the communication is facilitated between theſe two large continents; the inhabitants of which knew one another from early times.

The Ruſſians have alſo diſcovered, that there is a free paſſage from Kampſchatka, and the coaſts of the ſea of Ochazk, to the iſlands of Japan, and conſequently to the different parts of China and the Eaſt-Indies. Among other proofs of this aſſertion, the following voyage made by the direction of commodore Bering in the year 1738, will we preſume be ſufficient to ſatisfy the reader.

Commodore Bering was a Dane by birth, and had in his youth made ſeveral voyages to the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, when the great encouragement given by the Czar Peter the Great, to perſons ſkilful in maritime affairs, tempted him to ſeek his fortune in Ruſſia. He ſerved in all the naval expeditions during the Swediſh war, and joined to the capacity requiſite for his office a long experience, which rendered him particularly worthy of being employed on ſo important a ſervice.

This gentleman, having received orders for puſhing the Ruſſian diſcoveries in the eaſtern part of that empire, repaired to Ochotzk, in order to put theſe orders in execution, and attempt a voyage to Japan. Captain Spanberg, who was appointed commander of one of the veſſels in this expedition, gave orders for two veſſels to be built at that place, one a hucker, called Michael the Archangel, the other a double ſhallop, named the Hope. In the mean time commodore Bering ordered two more packet boats to be built for a voyage to the coaſt of America, and alſo two veſſels for proviſions, which were only to attend the fleet as far as Kampſchatka. All theſe were finiſhed in the ſummer 1740, and the two packet boats were called by the names of St. Peter and St. Paul. In the mean time they went on without

without interruption, in tranſporting proviſions from Jakutzk to Judomſkoi Kreſt, and from thence to Ochotzk.

Captain Spanberg commanded the hucker Michael, and lieutenant Walton, the double ſhallop, called the Hope. The boat Gabriel of the firſt Kampſchatka voyage was added to theſe, and the command of her entruſted to the midſhipman Scheltinga; with theſe three veſſels captain Spanberg ſet ſail from Ochotzk, about the middle of June 1738. He could not get out ſooner, for the ſea till that time was full of ice, and even then he did not get through it without great difficulty. He firſt directed his courſe towards Kampſchatka, entered the river Bolſchaia Reka, where he made preparations for his winter quarters. After a ſhort ſtay there, he directed his courſe to the Kurilian iſlands, ſituated in the ſtrait that ſeparates Aſia from America. Theſe he made in the beginning of autumn, having ſteered a ſouth and weſt courſe, to 46 degrees north latitude, but returned to Kampſchatka, intending to put to ſea ſooner the following ſummer, in order to finiſh the navigation. During their winter reſidence at Bolſcheretzkoi Oſtrog, captain Spanberg built a ſmall yatcht, or decked ſhallop, of birch wood, with twenty-four oars, which he called Bolſchaia-reka. This he propoſed to make uſe of in diſcovering the iſlands, as it would be more convenient than either the hucker, or double ſhallop, for the navigation of the narrow ſtreights which ſeparated them.

On the 22d of May, 1739, they again put to ſea, with all the four veſſels, and rendezvouſed at the firſt Kurilian iſlands, where the captain gave the officers under him the neceſſary inſtructions and proper ſignals. This being done, they proſecuted their voyage, on the firſt of June, ſteering ſouth-eaſt, till about 47 degrees north latitude, without meeting with any land, and then ſouth-weſt, in order to make the Kurilian iſlands again, which they accordingly did.

On

On the 14th of June, a violent ſtorm came on, with a very thick fog, in which lieutenant Walton, with the double ſhallop, was ſeparated from captain Spanberg, and, though they ſought each other for two days, and fired ſeveral guns as ſignals, they did not join each other again during the whole voyage. Each therefore ſailed alone, and both landed at Japan at different places, and, after their return, gave the following accounts to the commodore.

Captain Spanberg came to anchor under the land of Japan on the 18th of June, in twenty-five fathom water, and according to his reckoning, in 38 deg. 41 min. north latitude. The ſhore appeared pleaſant, being interſperſed with valleys, and covered at a diſtance with delightful woods; a multitude of Japan veſſels were perceived, two of which came rowing towards them; but when they were at the diſtance of thirty or forty fathoms, they lay on their oars, and would not approach nearer. When the men on board the ſhip beckoned for them to come up, they did the ſame, and made them underſtand that the captain and his people ſhould go on ſhore. But this captain Spanberg carefully avoided; nor did he remain long in one place for fear of being ſurpriſed.

On the 20th of June many Japaneſe veſſels were again ſeen, each of which contained ten or twelve men. On the 22d the captain anchored at another place, in 38 deg. 25 min. north latitude. Here two fiſhing boats came on board, and the men exchanged freſh fiſh, rice, large tobacco leaves, pickled cucumbers, and other things, for various Ruſſian goods, with which the ſhip's company were provided; as cloth, cloaths, cotton, ſilk ſtuffs, looking glaſſes, ſciſſars, needles, bits of blue glaſs, &c. which laſt they were highly pleaſed with; but they ſet no value upon the former articles, having theſe in their own country. They were very civil and reaſonable in their prices.

The ſhip's company received from them ſome oblong ſquare pieces of gold coin, of the ſame kind as

are

are deſcribed and repreſented by Kæmpfer; they are not of ſo high a colour as the Dutch ducats, and ſomewhat lighter, the difference in weight being two grains.

The following day, ſeventy-nine of theſe fiſhing-boats were ſeen at a diſtance; all of which were flat at the ſtern, and ſharp at the head. Their breadth was from four and a half to five feet, their length about twenty-four feet; they had decks, on the middle of which a ſmall hearth was placed; the rudder might be taken out, and ſtowed away when not in uſe: ſome veſſels had two rudders, both at the ſtern, one on each ſide, and bent very crooked: they uſe their oars ſtanding, and are alſo provided with graplings.

Beſides theſe they have other kinds of veſſels to trade to the circumjacent iſlands, and even along the coaſt, when their voyage is of any length. Theſe are much larger than the former, ſharp equally at the head and ſtern; they carry more people, and ſail better, eſpecially before the wind.

The Japaneſe are in general of a ſmall ſtature, and of a ſwarthy complexion, with black eyes and flat noſes. The men ſhave their hair from the forehead to the crown, the reſt of the hair being combed ſmooth, tied behind, and wrapped up in paper. But the boys are diſtinguiſhed by a ſhaved patch in the middle of the crown, about two inches broad, about which their hair is dreſſed in the ſame manner as that of the former. Their cloaths are long and wide, reſembling the European night-gowns. They wear no breeches, but the lower parts of their bodies are wrapped up in linen.

Before captain Spanberg left this place, a large canoe came to his ſhip, in which ſat four men beſides the rowers, dreſſed in embroidered cloaths, and ſeemed to be perſons of condition. The captain therefore invited them into his cabin, on entering which they bowed to the ground, held up their hands folded over their heads, and continued in that poſture till the captain

tain bid them riſe: they were entertained with brandy, which they ſeemed to like. When the captain ſhewed them a globe, and a chart of thoſe parts, they immediately knew their own country, and called it Niphon. They alſo pointed out with their fingers on the chart the iſlands Matſmai and Sado; together with the capes Songar and Noto. At parting they again bowed to the ground, and expreſſed their thanks, in the beſt manner they could, for what they had received: the ſame day the fiſhing-boats returned, and brought off ſeveral ſorts of commodities, which they exchanged for Ruſſian goods.

Captain Spanberg made no doubt but the chief deſign of his voyage, namely, the diſcovery of the proper ſituation of Japan, with regard to Kamptſchatka, was now accompliſhed. He therefore a few days after ſet out on his return, during which he made ſeveral obſervations on the iſlands he had ſeen before, and by which it was neceſſary for him to paſs a ſecond time.

He firſt ſtood to the north-eaſt, and on the 23d of July, ſaw a large iſland in the latitude of 43 degrees 50 minutes, where he came to an anchor in thirty fathoms water, and ſent his birch yacht with a boat on ſhore, in ſearch of freſh water; but they could find no landing-place on account of the ſteep rocks which formed the coaſt. He then ſailed to another part of the iſland, and again ſent aſhore his boat, which returned with thirteen caſks of good water. On this iſland grew birch, fir, and other trees unknown to the Ruſſian ſeamen; they alſo ſaw men, who ran away on being perceived, and found leather boats, conſtructed in the Kampſchatkan manner. This induced the captain to ſail nearer to the ſhore, and anchor near the bottom of a ſandy bay, in eight fathoms water. In this bay was a village, whither the captain ſent the ſhallop, which brought off eight of the inhabitants.

The features and ſtature of theſe people were like thoſe of the Kurilian, iſlands in the ſtrait near Kampſchatka, and ſpoke the ſame language. They had pretty

pretty long hair all over their bodies; the men of a middle age had black, and the old, grey beards; ſome of them wore ſilver ear-rings. Their cloaths were made of ſilk ſtuffs of various colours, and reached to their feet, which were bare. They had brandy given them to drink, and preſents of various trifles were made them, with which they were highly pleaſed. On ſeeing a live cock on board, they fell upon their knees, clapped their hands together over their heads, and bowed down to the ground, both before the cock, and for the preſents they had received. After which the captain ſet them aſhore.

On the 9th of July, captain Spanberg left this iſland, and ſailed to diſcover the ſituation of the others in its neighbourhood, in order to inſert them with certainty in his map. But this was attended with danger and inconvenience. Sometimes they had only from three to four or five fathoms water; and many of the ſhip's company fell ſick, ſome of whom died ſoon after.

On the 23d of July he arrived by a ſouth-weſt courſe at the iſland Matſmai, in 43 degrees 22 minutes north latitude, where he found three large Japan buſſes, and therefore prepared for an engagement, in caſe they ſhould attack him. But they remained quiet, and the captain continued his courſe to Ochotzk, where he arrived on the 29th.

In the mean time Walton, who had been ſeparated from captain Spanberg in a fog, ſtood for the iſles of Japan, which he had ſight of on the 16th of June. He ſtill continued his courſe to the ſouthward, and on the 17th, thirty-nine Japaneſe veſſels like gallies appeared, ſeeming to come out of a harbour, but ſoon ſeparated for different places. They had ſtrait ſails of cotton ſtuffs, ſome of them ſtriped with blue, others entirely white. Walton followed one of them in ſearch of a harbour, and arrived before a large town or city, where he anchored in thirty fathoms water.

On the 19th a Japaneſe veſſel, with eighteen perſons on board, came along-ſide of the Ruſſian ſhip.

Theſe

Theſe people appeared very civil, and gave them to underſtand by ſigns, that they might come aſhore; on which Walton ſent his ſecond mate, a quarter-maſter, and ſix ſoldiers well armed aſhore, with two empty caſks, which they were to fill with freſh water. He alſo provided them with different commodities, as preſents to the Japaneſe, in order to gain their friendſhip.

As the Ruſſians approached the ſhore, above a hundred veſſels advanced to meet them, and crowded ſo cloſe to the yawl, that the men could hardly uſe their oars. The Japaneſe ſhewed pieces of gold, which they ſeemed to have in plenty, to intimate, that they were deſirous of engaging in trade with their foreign gueſts. In the mean time the yawl landed, and the ſmall veſſels continued at a little diſtance from the ſhore. The ſtrand was crowded with people, who all bowed to the ſtrangers, filled the caſks with water, and, with great complaiſance, brought them back to the yawl.

During this interval, the ſecond mate, accompanied with the quarter-maſter and four ſoldiers, went on ſhore, leaving two ſoldiers to take care of the boat. The town conſiſted of about fifteen hundred wooden and ſtone houſes, which took up a ſpace of about three werſts along the coaſt. The mate entered the houſe into which he perceived his caſks were carried, and was received by the maſter in an extraordinary civil manner, conducted into an apartment, and entertained with wine and a deſert, which were all ſerved in porcelain veſſels. The deſert conſiſted of grapes, apples, oranges, and preſerved raddiſhes. From this houſe he paſſed to another, where he was entertained in the ſame manner, and had beſides boiled rice preſented him to eat. The ſame was alſo done to the quarter-maſter and ſoldiers that attended him. After preſenting their benefactors, and the people who had filled their water caſks, with glaſs beads and other trifles, they walked about the town, and obſerved every where, both in the houſes and ſtreets, a great deal of cleanlineſs

cleanlineſs and good order. In ſome parts they ſaw ſhops, where cotton ſtuffs were ſold, but did not obſerve any ſilks. Horſes, cows, and hens, were in abundance; and the fruits of the field conſiſted in wheat and peaſe.

When the mate returned to the yawl, he perceived before him two men with ſabres in their hands. This ſight filled him with ſome apprehenſions, and therefore hurried away to the ſhip as faſt as poſſible.

Above a hundred Japaneſe veſſels, with fifteen men in each, followed the yawl to the ſhip; in one of theſe was a gentleman, who came on board. He appeared by his ſilk cloaths, and the great reſpect that was ſhewn him, to be the governor of the place. He made a preſent to Walton of a veſſel filled with wine; which mark of reſpect the lieutenant returned with other preſents. He alſo treated both his gueſt and his retinue with the beſt in his power; and it was obſerved that the Japaneſe ſeemed pleaſed with the taſte of the Ruſſian brandy. As ſoon as this perſon had taken his leave, Walton got under ſail, after firing a gun in token of friendſhip.

On the 22d of June, he again made land, and anchored in twenty-three fathoms water, but the anchor's not holding, he was obliged to weigh it again. In the mean time ſeveral ſmall veſſels came off to his aſſiſtance; and on Walton's ſignifying that he was in want of water, they took his caſks, went aſhore, and returned with them full of freſh water. They alſo ſeemed to intimate their deſire that he ſhould come nearer the ſhore, where there was a ſafe harbour. But before Walton could reſolve whether he ſhould accept of their offer, a boat came from the ſhore, forbidding the people to have any further communication with the Ruſſians. In this boat was a perſon dreſſed like a ſoldier, having a ſword by his ſide and a piſtol in his hand: Walton therefore ſuppoſed this to be a Japaneſe guard-boat.

The next day the Ruſſians came to an anchor in another place near the ſhore in two fathoms water, the ground

ground a coarſe ſand mixed with muſcle-ſhells. Conſidering the great heat of the ſummer, they could not lay in too much freſh water, eſpecially as this always furniſhed new opportunities for getting intelligence with regard to the country. Wherefore, on the 24th of June, Walton ſent the ſecond gunner, with ſome men, and the ſurgeon's apprentice aſhore in the yawl. They however found no water, but ſaw ſeveral Japaneſe, clad in long white linen frocks. They brought off with them an orange-tree, ſeveral ſhells, and the branch of a pine tree. The young ſurgeon alſo gathered ſeveral ſorts of herbs, particularly the buds of the fir tree, of which decoctions were afterwards made for the ſick on board the ſhip.

Walton continued ſome time longer on the coaſts of Japan, and then ſtood pretty far to the eaſtward, in order to ſee if he could diſcover any land, or iſlands in that ſea; but finding none, he returned to Kampſchatka; and on the 21ſt of Auguſt, to Ochotzk, where he was afterwards joined by captain Spanberg.

Thus ended an expedition, which demonſtrated that there is an open and free paſſage from the ſouthern coaſts of Ruſſia to Japan and China; and poſſibly, in future ages, a very conſiderable and advantageous trade will be carried on between theſe large and populous empires.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM 15 55 JUN